

# \*Musical Fairy Tale

Compiled by  
Novels Republic

\* MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

EPISODE 1

First day at Rochester Musical  
Academy

Emily's POV

My name is Emily Brown, I live in the  
country side with my parents and  
little brother, Kevin

We own a cattle ranch and I've worked  
in the ranch my whole life

I finished highschool when I was 18 but I didn't want to go to college. Well its not that I hate schooling or anything like that but I just love music and I've always wanted to go to a music school

My dad bought me a guitar when I was a kid and since then I've always love playing it, I love singing too, I always sing for Kevin, my parents and my friends and they say I have a nice voice and that's why I want to go to a music school so that I can learn more about music and harness my talent

I turned 20 last week and my parents supriised me with an admission notice from Rochester Musical Academy

They said they applied for me and sent a video of me playing the guitar to their website and they accepted me

I was mad with joy when I saw the admission notice, I'll finally be going to a music school and not just any music school, one of the best

music school in the country!!

There's this band that I really love their songs, the music fairies, and I heard they are students of Rochester Musical Academy!!

Though I really love the band, I don't know what they look like, I haven't watched any of their videos, I was afraid I'll become too addicted to them if I watched their videos, am okay with just hearing their voice

But nevertheless, I can't wait to see them for real, I heard from my friends that they are really handsome, I can't believe I'll be going to the same school with them!

Someone suddenly hit me on the back and I turned to see who it was

"Mom! "

"Are you daydreaming again instead of you to pack your things! Or don't tell me you forgot you are living for New York today" Mom said and then I

realized

Today's the day!

Am going to Rochester Musical Academy today!

"I can't believe it actually slipped my mind when it's the only thing I've been thinking of for days!" I said and Mom scoffed

"That's because you've always been a forgetful person, now pack up quickly and come out, your dad is waiting for you outside, he'll be the one to take you to the train station"

"Okay Mom, I'll be down in a jiffy"

Mom left and I did a last round of packing since I've already packed up all my stuffs before

I've already bathed so I just changed into a short multicolored gown, brushed my long bushy hair

I placed my guitar in its bag and I hanged it on my shoulder

Then I took my luggage and went outside

Mom, Dad and Kevin were standing beside Dad's truck

"My princess is looking so pretty today" Dad said as soon as he saw me

"Dad!" I said making a cute face

"Stop making that face, you are reminding me of dog poop" Kevin said and I gave him a deadly stare

"Shut up Kevin or I'll smack your face"

"Enough of you guys bickering, it's time for you to go" Mom said

"I'll miss you Mom" I said as I hugged her

"I'll miss you too sweetie" she said as she patted my back

"Make us proud" she said and I nodded

"Am not gonna miss you" Kevin said and I scoffed

"I don't even want you to"

"Just make sure to call every weekend"  
Kevin said and I smiled

He is gonna miss me

"If you are all done with the goodbyes  
let's go or you'll miss the train" Dad  
said

Kevin helped me put my luggage in the  
truck

I entered the truck and my Dad drove  
off and I continued waving at my Mom  
and Kevin till I couldn't see them  
again

The ride to the train station was a  
silent one

Dad didn't say anything

We got to the train station and we  
came down

I went to the back of the truck to get  
my luggage but that stopped me and  
took the luggage himself

We entered the train station and Dad dipped his hand in his pocket and gave me my train ticket

"Your train will be leaving soon" he said and I nodded

"I can't believe am sending my princess all alone to New York" he said

"Am going just for schooling Dad so I'll be fine"

"Still, I wish I didn't have to send you off" he said looking sad and I started tearing up

"Dad" I said as I hugged him

"Make sure you attend all your classes, don't skip any of your meals and I heard there are lots of bullies out there so make sure you don't get bullied" he said

"Don't worry Dad, you know I can stand up for myself"

"Yeah, my princess is brave, I know

that "

"The train for New York will be leaving in 5 minutes" an announcer announced from the telecom

"That's your train, you should go" Dad said

"I'll miss you Dad" I said as I hugged him again

"I'll miss you too princess, now go and make sure to call often" he said

I blew him a kiss and I ran into the train

I showed the driver my ticket and then I sat on a seat near the window

Few minutes later, the train started moving and excitement rushed over me

Am going to Rochester musical academy!

\*\*\*\*\*

I stood in the middle of the school with my luggage as the excitement drained out of me and nervousness



rushed in

I have to go to the Chancellor's office to sort out my admission stuffs but I don't know my way around here and the school is so large

I have the school map in my hand but am not good at map reading

I also went to the map app on my phone but it wasn't of much help, I keep getting lost

I tried asking for directions but everyone ignored me

Are the people from the city always so rude?

I saw a guy sitting under a tree with a headphone on his ear and I decided to go ask him for help

He isn't busy with anything so he should be able to help me

"Oh my gosh, he's so handsome" I said as I saw his face

Snap out of that thought Emily, you

have more pressing issues at hand

"Ummmm excuse me" I said but he didn't answer

I guess he didn't hear me, he has a headphone on and he's eyes are closed

"Hey" I said as I tapped him on the shoulder and he quickly opened his eyes and took off his head phone

"Please can you tell me where the Chancellor's office is? Am a new student here" I said

"How dare you" he said as he looked at me

"What?" I asked not quite sure if I heard right

"How dare you touch me" he said

I guess he doesn't like to be touched

"Ohh, am sorry about that, so please can you tell me where the Chancellor's office or maybe take me there" I said hopefully

"You want me to take you to the Chancellor's office?!" He asked wide-eyed and I felt uncomfortable

"Yes, I'd really appreciate that" I said and he scoffed

"Is this you guy's new trick to get closer to me?" He asked

"Trick? Closer? Am sorry I don't understand"

"Stop acting clueless and get of my sight, if you really need to get to the Chancellor's office, you have a map in your hand, use it dummy" he said as he put his headphone back on and closed his eyes

What?!

Did he just call me clueless and a dummy

"Hey!!!" I yelled and he opened his eyes and removed the headphone

"You are still here? You must have a death wish" he said and I scoffed

"You could have just refused me was the insults really necessary?" I asked

"Why? Were you hurt by the insults? Well guess what? I don't care"

"You are such a rude brat" I said

"What! Rude brat?!!" He said standing up

"Yes, were you hurt by the insults? Well guess what? I don't care" I said imitating him with a smile and he scoffed

Well done Emily, you got your payback

"I don't have your time" he said as he walked past me hitting my shoulder and my phone fell on the ground

"Hey!! Rude brat!! Look what you did to my phone!!" I yelled as I picked the phone up and he looked back

He brought out his wallet and threw a paper at me

"You can get yourself another phone with that, that phone is outdated

after all" he said

I picked up the paper from the floor  
and turns out, it's a cheque

A cheque of 100 thousand dollars!!!; I  
gasped

"What's it dummy, you've never seen  
such an amount in your life?" He asked  
with a smirk

Kindly Hi NovelsRepublic on  
+2348055889183 on WhatsApp to get  
added to our novels group and get PDF  
links

"This is too much, only the phone's  
screen is cracked, am sure I can  
repair it with just 500 dollars"

"Don't act humble dummy, am sure you  
are happy that I gave you such a huge  
amount of money" he said and I got  
angry

He is really a rude brat

I squeezed the check and threw it at  
him

"You call yourself rich but I guess you don't have 500 dollars, I'll let you be for now but if we ever meet again, I'll make sure to collect my 500 dollars rude brat" I said as I tooked my luggage and angrily walked out of him

I guess this school is really full of rude people though that rude brat is the rudest I've met so far

And to think that I actually admired his looks at first, I must have been crazy

"Hey, are you okay" I heard a voice and I turned to see a lady beside me

"Am....am fine" I stuttered

"Do you need help, seems you are a new student" she said

"How did you..."

"Your luggage" she said pointing at the luggage I was holding and I smiled

"Am actually lost and I really need to

get to the Chancellor's office to get my admission sorted out"

"Lemme take you there" she said

"You'll..... take me there?" I asked surprised

"Of course, let's go" she said

I guess there are few nice people here afterall

I followed her as we walked to the Chancellor's office

"By the way my name is Mia" she introduced

"Am Emily"

"Nice to meet you Emily" she said with a smile

We got to the Chancellor's office and she insisted on waiting for me outside

I went inside the office and introduced myself as a new student and also showed him my admission letter

"Welcome to Rochester musical academy

Miss Emily Brown" he said "this contains your hostel accommodation papers and the timetable for your classes, you are expected to start classes tomorrow" he said as he handed me a file and I collected it

"Thank you sir" I said

I came out of the office and met Mia still waiting

"Thanks for showing me the office" I said

"It's okay, I had a hard time finding the office on my first day too so I understand" she replied

"So which dorm are you in?" She said and I checked my file

"This says girls dormitory 2"

"Great, am in dorm 2 too, what's the room number?"

"A5" I answered

"Oops, am in A8 but we are close enough so can we be friends?" She



asked

"Of course" I said though a bit taken  
aback

I never thought I'll make friends this  
quickly

We walked together to the dormitory  
and we chatted along

She helped me find my room and we both  
entered

The room was spacious and there were  
only two beds in the room

I like it! It's as if the school knows  
that I hate crowded places

There was a girl in the room sitting  
on the bed and she stood up and walked  
to us

"I heard a new student will be coming  
in today, so which one of you is my  
roomie?" She asked

"Me" I answered "My name is Emily and  
you?"

"Lucy" she said

"I think I'll get going, see you tomorrow Emily" Mia said and I bade her goodbye

"Am gonna be frank with you, I wasn't happy when I heard you were coming, I wanted to have the room all to myself" Lucy said

"Ohh am sorry that"

"You don't need to apologise, I just hope we'll make good roomies" she said as she brought out her hand for a handshake and I took it

"Do you need help unpacking?" She asked

"No thanks" I replied

She shrugged and went back to lay on her bed

I unpacked my stuffs and and arranged my clothes in the wardrobe

I took my towel and went to the bathroom to take a nice long bathroom

I came back, wore my pyjamas and  
slumped on the bed

What a tiring day, I wonder how  
tomorrow's gonna be

Met a lot of rude people today

I took my phone and looked at it, the  
screen is cracked thanks to the rude  
brat

But thank goodness it's still working,  
I should call Dad

.....to be continued.....

How was the first episode guys??

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

## EPISODE 2

Rude brat , Dummy

Aiden's POV

I rolled over in the bed and I slowly  
opened my eyes to see the time

It's already past 8 in the morning

The door to my room and Jason came in

"Come on Aiden, how can you still be in bed by this time, I told you the Chancellor wants to see us this morning" Jason said and I slowly stood up from the bed

"We can still meet up with the time so can you stop nagging and get out of my room so I can get ready"

"Be fast, Michael is ready too, you're the only one remaining" Jason said and went out of the room

"Aisshh, I have a headache"

I looked at myself in the mirror and my hair was messy and am still wearing the cloth from yesterday

I dipped my hand into the pocket and brought a rumpled cheque

That girl is really a dummy, how can she refuse a 100 thousand dollars

Am sure she must be one of my crazy

fans that wants to get close to me at all cost

This is the reason Michael, Jason and I decided not stay in the dorm, to avoid this unnecessary drama so the school built a private apartment for us inside the school

We don't also have classes with the other students, instead we have our own private classes and teachers

I went to the bathroom took a bath and styled my hair

I wore a red shirt, a jean shorts and a long black jacket

I took my phone and went to the sitting room

Jason and Michael were seated in the sitting room

"Why do you think the Chancellor wants to see us?" I asked

"Don't know" Michael said with a shrug

Michael is not much of a talker

"Let's go then if we want to find out, we can for our classes from there"

Jason said

"Am actually planning skipping classes again, why don't we just go out for a meal together" I said

"We've hardly attended any class for the past week, I don't think we should miss classes again today" Michael said

"Let's just go to the Chancellor's office first, we'll discuss about the rest later on" Jason said

We walked out of the house and entered our car and Jason drove out of the apartment

The Chancellor's office isn't that far from the apartment but we don't want to attract unnecessary attention by walking there, we are celebrities afterall

We got to the building and Jason parked the car

We came out of the car and walked into the Chancellor's office amidst whispering and wows from the passing students

We opened the door to the Chancellor's office and met our band manager, Bryan seated with the Chancellor

"You guys came at the right time, have a seat" Bryan said and we bowed a little to the Chancellor before we sat down

"Look at this" the Chancellor gave us an iPad he was holding

I collected it and read it aloud

"Truth Revealed: Famous and widely loved band known as the music fairies aren't actually students at Rochester musical academy"

"What kind of headline is this, everyone knows we are schooling here" Jason said

"Calm down Jason and let Aiden

continue" Bryan said and I continued

"We got information from a source inside the school that the music fairies never attend classes, this apparently means that it's either they aren't really students which means they lied to the whole world or they are lazy students whom the school turned a blind eye to them because of their celebrity status"

"This absurd" I said and dropped the iPad

"How can they say we've never attended classes" Michael said

"For the past week now you guys haven't been attending any of your classes" Bryan said

"But that's only a few days, but they are trying to say we've never attend classes at all" Jason said

"Am not sure if you know how consequential this matter is, people are saying we discriminate among our



students and it's affecting the schools reputation" the Chancellor said

"What do they expect, we are celebrities afterall" I said

"This isn't the time for jokes Aiden, to be honest you all have been really lazy recently, it's been long since you guys released an album, you have a concert in Australia next month but you still haven't come up with a new song" Bryan said and I scoffed

"I don't just sit down and come up with a song Bryan, I need inspiration and I've been lacking that, that's why I haven't come up with any songs" I replied

"Enough, am more concerned with the school's reputation than how you come up with your songs" the Chancellor said "So from now on, you won't miss any of your classes and you won't be having separate classes either, you'll receive your classes with the other

students "

"What!!" Jason, Michael and I  
exclaimed

"How can we receive lectures with the  
others!" Jason said

"You'll have to do it, I've already  
invited a reporter and he'll be taking  
pictures of you guys in class with the  
other students so that we can counter  
this stupid news" Bryan said

"This is ridiculous, I refuse to be  
part of it" I said and I walked out of  
the Chancellor office

I decided to take a walk around the  
school to cool off my head though I  
kept hearing wows from the passing  
students but I don't care about that  
right now

Emily's POV

I stood up from the bed and stretched  
my hand

I woke up really late, its almost 9

already

Thank goodness my first class is by 10

I looked over at Lucy's bed, she's  
still asleep

I guess she doesn't have any classes  
this morning

I went to the bathroom and took a  
quick bath

I came back and there was a knock on  
the door so I went to open it

"Good morning Mia" I greeted on seeing  
Mia

"Morning can I come in?" She asked

"Sure" I said as I let her in

"You already dressed, are you having a  
class soon?" I asked

"Yeah, history of music by 10" she  
said

"Wow, am having the same class too"

"And you aren't ready yet? Be fast  
Emily, we can't afford to be late for

classes in this school" Mia said

"Sorry, I'll get dressed quickly" she said

I quickly opened my wardrobe and brought a pink top and a black trouser

I wore it and I quickly brushed my hair

No matter how many times I brush it, it still looks somehow bushy so I left it like that

I packed all the books I'll be needing in my back and I also decided to take my guitar since I'll be having a guitar lesson later

"I guess the instrument you are majoring on is the guitar" Mia said

"Yeah, what about you?" I asked

"Piano" she replied

"That's amazing" I said as I hanged the guitar on my shoulder "let's go"

We left the dorm and started walking

to class then Mia suddenly stopped

"Am sorry I need to go back Emily, I think I forgot take my textbook" she said

"But I don't know the way to the class, maybe we should go back to the dorm together" I said

"That's not necessary, just wait for me here, I'll be back soon" she said and quickly ran towards the dorm

I sighed as I looked around, this school is damn beautiful

I decided to walk around a bit till Mia comes back though I made sure not to wander too far so that I won't get lost again

There are so many flowers around and the view is amazing so I decided to take a picture and send it to Dad later

I brought out my phone and went to the camera but it wasn't working,

everything was just black

"What's this!, Did the camera also break when it fell yesterday?" I sighed "this is all because of that rude brat"

I turned to go back to the spot where am supposed to be waiting for Mia and then I saw someone

Rude brat?!

"Speak of the devil and he appears"

I walked up to him and he looked surprised on seeing me

"Aren't you the dummy from yesterday?" He asked

"Aren't you the rude brat from yesterday?" I retorted and he scoffed

"Do you really not know who I am or are you pretending to be clueless?" He asked

"Who are you? The president's son? A big time celebrity? Or the heir to a big company? I don't really care about

who you are rude brat, all I want is the money to repair my phone, I just found out today that the camera isn't working too"

"How can you put that on me, who knows maybe the camera wasn't working before it dropped on the ground" he said

"It's a new phone my Dad bought for me not long so I can assure that it was working before, so I think 1 thousand dollars should be enough to repair everything"

"I already gave you a cheque and you refused, I don't have 1thousand dollars with me"

"Then just apologise"

"What!" He said suprised

"Apologise and I'll forget everything" I said and he scoffed

"Me? Apologise? Not even in your dreams" he said

"Then give me the 1 thousand dollars"

I said bringing out my hand

"I really don't have the time for your bickering right now dummy, don't you have a class to attend?" he said pointing to the books I was holding

Oh my God, I have a class, Mia must be looking for me now

"This is not the end of this rude brat" I said as I quickly ran to the place am supposed to be waiting for Mia

Aiden's POV

"She is such a dummy" I said as she ran away

"Aiden" someone called and I turned to see Jason and Michael coming

"Why do you always get angry this easily, we were looking for you all over the school" Jason said

"Let's just do it Aiden, it's not like we have a choice" Michael said

"I just don't like it, receive classes



with the rest of the students is going to be so stressful" I said

"We'll just have to put up with it for now" Jason said

"Fine, are we supposed to have any class now?" I asked

"Yes, history of music by 10 and it's almost time" Michael said

"Let's go then" I said

Emily's POV

I went back to the place but I couldn't see Mia

"What have you done to yourself Emily, what if she went to the class without you, you'll be lost here again, this is all because of that rude brat if not I'd have being back earlier"

"Emily" I turned back to see Lucy

"Why didn't you wake me up when you woke up now am almost late for my history class" she said

"Oh am sorry, I thought maybe you didn't have any morning class"

"Aren't you having any class now?" She asked

"I do, history of music" I said

"Then let's go, we are having the same class" she said

"I was waiting to for..."

"Emily" Mia called as she ran up to us

"Sorry for coming late but you won't believe what I heard when I was coming" she said

"What's it?" I asked

"The music fairies, they'll be having the same class with us today!" Mia squealed

"Wow! Really!!" Lucy exclaimed

"Am big fan of the music fairies and I can't wait to finally see them" I said

"Let's quickly go to the class then" Lucy said and we started walking to

the class

"Who's your favorite among the music fairies?" Mia asked "As for me, I really love Jason but my favorite is Aiden, he's the lead singer and he's so handsome"

"I think Michael is cool, he's my favorite and he plays the guitar so well" Lucy said

"I haven't actually seen them before so I don't really have a favorite, I just really love all three of them" I said

"Am sure you'll love Aiden when you see him, he's the most handsome and he has highest number of fans though he's kinda rude and he has a girlfriend too" Mia said

"That's exactly why I don't like him that much, he is the rudest of them all but at least he's loyal to his girlfriend but I heard Jason is a total player but my Michael is so cool

and quiet, he isn't dating anyone"  
Lucy said and chuckled

It seems she's really a big fan of  
Michael

We reached the class and everyone  
seemed to be talking of the music  
fairies

There were some photographers and  
reporters waiting outside too

We sat down in the class and almost  
everyone was waiting for the music  
fairies arrival

"They are coming, the music fairies  
are in the hallway!!" A girl ran into  
the class and announced and everyone  
rushed out to see them

"Let's go too Emily" Mia said as she  
held my hand and we ran out of the  
class with the others

The struggled through the crowd and I  
ended up letting go of Mia's hand  
cause of the big crowd

The students started shouting, it seems the music fairies are passing now

Am at the back and I can't see them though I really want to see them

So I struggled through the crowd to the front and someone in the crowd pushed me and I fell to the ground in the middle of the hallway

Everywhere became quiet, they must be looking at me, this is so embarrassing

I stayed on the ground without standing up, I was too embarrassed to

I heard footsteps by my side and I peeked

There are six legs coming towards me, which means they are three people

Could it be the music fairies!

I can't believe I embarrassed myself so much in front of them, am just going to pretend I fainted

One of them knelt beside me

"Are you okay?" A familiar voice asked  
and I couldn't stop myself from  
turning to look

And I was dumbfounded at who I saw

"Rude brat!" I exclaimed

"Dummy!!"

.....to be continued.....

The rude brat is Aiden

What are you going to do now Emily

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

## EPISODE 3

Another scandal

Aiden's POV

"Dummy!!" I said stunned

And then I scoffed

"I was right, you are a crazy fan"

"Am not!" She said

She's obviously embarrassed

"I see, then why are you laying on the floor blocking my pathway, do you really want to get noticed by me that much"

"I really didn't know you were one of the music fairies" she said and I scoffed

"And to think I was so troubled by you, you really are a dummy"

"Cut it out Aiden, there are reporters here and everyone is watching" Jason said quietly

"No, I think she deserves to be embarrassed in front of everyone!" I said aloud

"Aiden, come on, what are you doing?!" Michael whispered

I took the dummy's arm and dragged her up

"Hey, look at me dummy!" I said as she was looking avoiding my eyes

"Why are you suddenly so silent now, aren't you going to call me a rude brat anymore?!" I said and she kept quiet still avoiding my eyes

"Woah, has the cat suddenly got your tongue? You seem to be such a talkative before. What did you say to me this morning? Oh yes, you said you don't care about who I am, even if I turn out to be a big time celebrity you won't care, don't tell me that was all a bluff"

"That's enough Aiden" Jason said as he took the dummy's hand and dragged her away

"What's wrong with him" I said

"You messed up Aiden, let's just leave here before the reporters starts their absurd questions" Michael said

We tried to walking out but the reporters blocked our path

Who's the girl that just left?



What's your relationship with her?

Is she your ex?

"What!" The last question left me surprised

"She's not even worth being my maid not to talk of ex!" I replied

Then who is she?

What was her offence that made you embarrass her that way?

"You should have just kept quiet Aiden" Michael whispered

"Excuse me, excuse me" Bryan said coming upfront and I sighed

He should be able to handle this

He walked up to us and faced the reporters

"Enough questions please, we'll organise an interview later on, so you can ask all your questions there" he said as he jostled through the reporters and we followed him

We entered his car and he drove off  
He isn't talking, am sure he's really  
angry

Emily's POV

"Are you okay?" One of the music  
fairies asked as he sat me down on a  
bench but I couldn't reply

My heart is beating so fast right now  
and am so flushed up by everything's  
that has happened

Who could have imagined that the rude  
brat is one of the music fairies!

Oh Emily, what have you gotten  
yourself into

"I apologise for what Aiden did" the  
guy that took me out of the hallway  
said

Ohh, so the rude brat's name is Aiden

Stop it Emily! He isn't a rude brat,  
he's the lead singer of the music  
fairies, someone you've always adored!

"It's....its..... okay" I stuttered

"By the way am Jason, the percussionist of music fairies, I play the drum kit" he said

Oh my God!!

Am I really having a conversation with one of the music fairies right now!!

I've always loved Jason too, he's so perfect with the drum set

"Am.....Em.....Emily" I managed to say

"Okay, I'd have loved to stay here with you but I really have to go now so please if any of the reporters comes to ask you any question please make no comment" he said and I nodded nervously

"Thanks, I'll see you another time Emily" Jason said and walked away

Oh my God!!!

Is this really happening to me?!

I don't even know how I feel right now!

Aiden's POV

Bryan drove into our apartment and we all went inside

"Why are you so reckless Aiden!!"

Bryan yelled Immediately we walked in to the sitting room

"I didn't do anything wrong" I said as I sat on the cushion

"Really?! We were trying to cover up a scandal and you were creating another one, does that sound right to you!" He yelled again

"Calm down Bryan" Michael said

"Stay out of this Michael, this boy is too short-tempered for his own good"

Bryan said and I scoffed

As if he's not short-tempered too

"Now tell me, who's that girl? What's your relationship with her?" He asked obviously trying to calm himself down

"She's nobody Bryan, just a crazy fan I met before, she's a dummy and so clueless and she always got on my nerves, she even calls me rude brat can you imagine that!"

"So that's why you embarrassed her in front of the reporters?! There's a timing for everything Aiden and that was not the right time for you to get your payback at her, what the reporters goes to meet her and she spills some nonsense to them"

"She won't do that" Jason said as he walked in "I already told her to keep her mouth shut"

"Thanks Jason, at least someone is still being reasonable here" Bryan said

The door opened again and a girl barged in

Oh gosh, this just got more worse, it's my nagging girlfriend, Natalia

"Who the hell was that girl!!" She

yelled as she walked up to me

"Calm down Naty, there's nothing going on with me and her, she's just a crazy fan that got on my nerves"

"Crazy fan huh? You looked like you guys knew each other very well" Naty said and I sighed

"Am serious Naty so will you just stop getting worked up over nothing" I said

"So you think this is nothing?!" Bryan said and brought his phone "you are the number one search on the school website right, lemme read it out for you" he said as he pressed his phone and read aloud

"Aiden and the new girl, Bully Aiden hashtag rude brat, Aiden and the blue-eyed girl, wait what was that? What's a blue-eyed girl?" Bryan asked

"Well, the girl has blue eyes" Jason said

"So was that why you couldn't help but

notice her, you were enchanted by her stupid blue eyes" Naty said

"This is really not the time for your jealousy Naty!" I yelled

"Are you shouting at me because of that blue-eyed girl?" Naty asked

"Just go Naty, we'll talk later" I said and she said some inaudible things and stormed out of the house

"The interview with the reporters will take place few days from now so you'll have to convince that blue....blue..... what the hell is even her name?!"

Bryan yelled

Why's he getting so worked up now

"Emily" Jason answered

"Thank you, so you'll have to convince Emily to go with you to the interview and tell everyone that you guys are childhood friends that parted on bad terms, that's why you reacted that way when you saw her but you've settled

your differences now and you guys are friends again" Bryan said

"What! I'll never do that" I said wide-eyed

"You have no choice Aiden, unless you want to be known as a bully forever, and you guys are definitely going for your classes tomorrow, do make sure not to create another scandal again" Bryan said and walked out of the apartment

"What the hell is wrong with him, how can he come up with such an idea! Me and that dummy, childhood friend?!" I scoffed

"You'll have to do it Aiden, unless you value your pride more than your reputation and the band" Michael said

"I know it's absurd but Michael is right, this is the only option we have, you'll have to convince Emily to act along" Jason said and I scoffed

"Am going to my room" I said as I



stood up and walked away

Emily's POV

I remained seated outside away from everyone, am too embarrassed to go back to the class

Why does this always happen to me

Why does bad things keep happening to me

I've imagined dozens of ways I'll meet with the music fairies but I never imagined anything like this ever

Way to go Emily, you called the lead singer of music fairies a rude brat

"We've been looking for you Emmy" Mia said as she walked up to me with Lucy

"Why did Aiden embarrass you that way, did you offend him in anyway?" Lucy asked

"Actually, I've said some pretty harsh things to him but trust me he was rude to me first and I had no idea he's one of the music fairies"

"No wonder he was like that, let's just go back to class" Mia said

"But am so embarrassed right now, am sure the whole school is talking about me now"

"Turn a blind eye to them, you aren't here for them after all" Lucy said

"You are right, am not here for them so I don't care what they say, let's go" I said as I stood up

\*\*\*\*\*

We are walking through the hallway and I just feel like the ground should swallow me right now

All eyes are on me and am hearing different side talks

Who does she think she is

How dare her call our Aiden ride brat

I wish I could pluck that her stupid blue eyes

Our Aiden is in a tough spot now  
cause of her

She must have some nerves, walking  
around freely after what just happened

Aiden was right, she's such a dummy  
"Don't listen to them" Mia said

I was planning on living a quiet life  
here but thanks to that Aide... No I  
mean thanks to that rude brat, am the  
talk of the whole school

How could he do this to me, I don't  
care if he's a celebrity but he's  
really such a rude brat

I love your voice and songs but I hate  
you Aiden!

.....to be continued.....

Aiden totally embarrassed Emily

Emmy sorry oo

I can't to see how Aiden will ask  
Emily to act with him for the

interview

Childhood friends

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

### EPISODE 4

Crazy girlfriend, Payback

Aiden's POV

I rolled over my bed frustrated about everything that happened today

Why did Bryan come up with such an absurd idea

How the hell am I going to ask that dummy to act with me for the interview

"It's big not a big deal Aiden, she knows you are a celebrity now so she'll do whatever you say" I said to myself

My phone started ringing and I scoffed as I saw the caller

It's Naty, am in no mood for her bickering right now

I switched the phone off and dropped it by my bedside

Naty's POV

I angrily threw the phone on the bed and my friend who also happens to be my roommate, Nicole, looked at me with concern

"He isn't picking your calls?" Nicole asked

"Yes! He even switched his phone off!"

"Calm down Naty, you know how Aiden has always been, he's just tired after all that happened, am sure he'll come around, just like always" Nicole said

"You don't understand Nicole, he always makes me feel like this relationship is just one-sided, like am the one pushing myself on him"

"Come on, am sure he loves you too, why else would he date you if he doesn't love you"

I sighed as I sat on the bed

Aiden and I have known each other  
since childhood and I've heard a crush  
on him since we were kids

My dream was to become an artist cause  
I love drawing so much but I discarded  
that dream and followed Aiden to this  
music school just so I could be with  
him

And now he's finally mine and I won't  
let anyone come in between us, not  
even a crazy fan

An idea clicked in my head and I  
quickly took my phone and walked out  
of the room

"Naty! Naty! Where are you going?"  
Nicole called but I didn't look back

Am going to find that blue-eyed girl  
and warn her to stay away from my  
boyfriend

It has always been like this, it's not  
easy dating a celebrity, you have to  
share him with millions of fans all  
over the globe

And I always end up being the crazy one cause whenever I see a fan too hooked up with Aiden, I warn them to back off

I took my car and drove to where the history class was supposed to hold

I went inside the class and saw her seating with two other girls and I walked up to her

"Hey!" I said and she looked up

"I don't know who you are and I don't really care but am Aiden's girlfriend so stay the hell away from him or I'll make you regret ever coming to this school!" I said and I walked out

Emily's POV

"What was that supposed to mean" I said still taken aback by what just happened

"Don't mind her" Lucy said "she's Aiden crazy girlfriend"

"Yeah, lots of girls here have

received such warning from her so  
don't take it seriously" Mia said

"She schools here too?" I asked

"Yeah, I think she majors in playing  
violin" Mia said and I nodded

I just hope this matter dies off soon,  
am tired of being the centre of  
attention

A teacher walked into the class and  
everywhere became quiet

"Am sorry for being late, it was due  
to an unforeseen event that happened  
this morning which you all are aware  
of but everything is being taken care  
of and classes will proceed as  
planned" the teacher said as he began  
writing on the board....

### Aiden's POV

My bedside alarm clock rang waking me  
up and I slowly rolled over the turned  
it off



Am not ready to wake up yet

Someone suddenly pulled off my blanket and I opened my eyes to see Bryan standing in front of me

"Up, up, up, get up, it's time for school, am going to wake Jason and Michael, you should be ready before I come back" he said and left the room

"Ugghhhh, how the hell was he even able to come inside the house" I groaned as I slowly stood up

#### Jason's POV

I suddenly had a trumpet blowing near me and I sprang up from the bed

"Bryan!!" I yelled as I saw him and he smiled

"Get ready, it's time for school, am off to wake Michael, be ready before I come back" he said as he left the room and I groaned

#### Michael's POV

I felt someone pull off my blanket and

I waved it off as I continued sleeping  
Moments later I felt cold liquid on my  
face and I quickly woke up

"Bryan! Why are you spraying water on  
me!!" I yelled

"It's time for school, get ready" he  
said and walked out

What's wrong with Bryan today

I got up from the bed and went to the  
bathroom

I took a shower and styled my hair

I dressed up, took my backpack and  
went to the sitting room to meet  
everyone already seated

Well, everyone except Bryan

Aiden's POV

We all sat in the couch waiting for  
Bryan then he came out of the kitchen  
with a 3 glasses of juice

"Here everyone, you need to start your  
day with vibrant energy so drink" he

said and we all took a glass

"Is this supposed to be breakfast?" I asked

"Yeah" he nodded "you guys need to watch your level of calories so take caution on what you eat"

"Why should we? We are musicians not models" Jason said

"Doesn't matter, you still have to look good especially today since you guys are attending classes and I don't think I need to remind you not to cause any scandal again" Bryan said looking at me

"Why are you looking at me like that?" I asked

"Cause that statement was mainly meant for you, you are the only troublemaker here" he said and I scoffed

"I've already spoken with the reporters and the interview will be held tomorrow so make sure to convince

that girl today" Bryan said

"What! Tomorrow?! Why does it have to be so soon?"

"Scandal is like a wildfire Aiden, if we don't quench it soon it won't be easy quenching it later on" Bryan replied

"How am I going to convince that dummy to act with me?!"

"That's your problem and you deal with it" Bryan said "So does anyone have anything else to say before you go for your classes?"

"We still haven't made a music video for our last song" Michael said

"Which song?" Bryan asked

"The one titled friendship, we played it at our last concert in Vietnam, I checked our blog yesterday and lots of fan are still waiting for us to officially released the song with the music video" Michael said

"Oh yeah, I was actually waiting for you guys to come up with more songs so that we can release all the songs as an album but since our able songwriter has suddenly lack inspiration, let's just release it as a single, we'll start planning for the music video after the interview. Oh, you guys should announce it at the interview, it will be perfect" Bryan said and we agreed

"So anything else?" He asked

"Nope" Jason said

"Then go for your classes, just because you are celebrities doesn't mean you should be late" he said

We walked out of the house to our car

We all entered and Jason drove

Emily's POV

I stared at myself in the mirror trying to brush my bushy hair but it never straighten out well so I gave

and left it that way

"What class do you have today?" Lucy asked

"Am having a guitar lesson first, what about you?" I asked

"Am having the class I hate most today, music class" she said

"Why do you hate it? You don't like singing?"

"No, I just have a really bad voice that I get embarrassed everytime I sing, am more talented with the drum set" Lucy

Lucy plays the drum set and she's exceptionally good at it

"What about Mia, will she be going with you to class today?" She asked

"No, she has a different class today"

"Then how will you find your way around the school and the gossips that's still going on, will you be okay on your own?" Lucy asked

"Don't worry, I've already learnt how to use my phone map and as for gossips, I try my best to ignore it" I said as I took my guitar

"Am off" I said as I bade Lucy goodbye and I left the dorm

I walked to my class and many people talked as they saw me, this is all your fault Aiden!

#### Aiden's POV

I looked through the window as Jason drove and I saw the dummy with her guitar, she's probably going for class

"Stop the car Jason" I said and Jason stopped the car

"What's it?" He asked

"You guys should go on, I'll come directly to the class later" I said as got out of the car and I walked towards the dummy

#### Emily's POV

"Hey, dummy!" I heard someone call and

I decided not to look back

My name is not dummy after all

"Am talking to you dummy!" Someone said again and I immediately recognized the voice

"Aiden!" I said as I turned to look at him

"Wow, you no longer call me rude brat now that you've known who I am" he said with a sneer

"What do you want?" I asked

"Fine, I'll go straight to the point then, it's not like I want to waste my time with you, you'll have to go to an interview with me tomorrow"

"Interview?"

"Yeah, because of what happened yesterday people think am a bully so we have to clear that rumor, we have to act as childhood friends and tell the reporters that we parted on bad terms that's why I reacted that way on



seeing you but we've settled our differences now" he said and I scoffed

"And why should I do that?"

"What?!" He asked surprised

"Did you really think I was going to agree with you so easily? You are the one that need my help right now, I don't need you and guess what, I have no intention of acting as your childhood friend, not after what you've done to me yesterday"

"Are you kidding me, you are still going to be like this even after knowing who I am?" He asked surprised

"Am not the type to stay down and get bullied Aiden, you only had your way yesterday cause I was really shocked cause I never imagined a rude brat like you to be one of the music fairies but now that I know I only hate you more, you are an insult to music and your fellow band members, I actually loved your songs you know but

now that I know the real you, I regret  
ever listening to any of your songs,  
now excuse me, I have a class to  
attend" I said and I walked out of him  
Way to go Emily, that was I amazing  
I smiled as I walked to my class  
.....to be continued.....

I wish I could see Aiden's face right  
now

How will he convince Emily now

Do you blame Naty for being such a  
crazy girlfriend? Her boyfriend is a  
celebrity after all

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

## EPISODE 5

Payback, Angel

Aiden's POV

I stood dumbfounded as she walked out

of me

I must be dreaming right?

Did she just talk to me like that even after knowing who I am?

How am I going to get her to act along with me if she's being so stubborn

"But how dare that dummy talk to me like that!" I scoffed

I'll definitely make her pay but for now I need to calm down and get her to go with me to the interview

"We'll see later dummy" I said aloud as I found my way to my class

I walked to the class amidst staring and talks but am already used to it

Am a celebrity after all

The teacher was already in class and everyone turned to look at me as I entered

They started side talks while some girls winked at me and I scoffed

I sat beside Michael and he looked at me

"Why were you late?" He whispered

"We'll talk about later" I replied

"Silence please and let's continue our class" the teacher said and everyone kept silent

\*\*\*\*\*

We finished our class and the students ran up to us for an autograph

"You guys should take care of this, I have somewhere to be" I said as I walked away, managing to escape the crowd

I walked to the place I saw the dummy in the morning

"Since she passed through here when going for her class, am sure she'll go through the same route when coming back again" I said to myself as I sat down to waiting for her

I can't believe that dummy is actually

making me wait for her

"I'll definitely get back at you dummy" I sighed

Minutes later, I saw her walking with her guitar and I stood up to meet her

"Hey" I said and she looked at me

"Woah, you aren't calling me dummy this time, is it because you need my help now" she said with a smile

Hold it in Aiden, it's no use getting angry at her

"I do need your help, so just go with me to the interview tomorrow"

"Give me just one reason why I should help you"

"Cause am a celebrity that everyone loves" I said before I could stop myself and she scoffed

"Really?! Is that all you got? A celebrity?" She scoffed again "Excuse me, I have better things to do" she said as she began to walked away

Stop her Aiden, do whatever you can to stop her, you'll get your revenge later

"Pl.....please" I managed to say and she turned and looked back

"Wow, you must really need my help for the almighty Aiden to say please" she said

Hold that anger in Aiden, hold it in!

"Will you help me now?" I asked

"Mmmm, lemme think" she said pretending to think and I scoffed

"First, apologise for breaking my phone"

"Why should I apologise for that, I gave you money to repair but foolishly declined it"

"You calling me a fool?! Forget it then, a fool can't help you after all" she said and was about to leave but I quickly stood in front of her

Am so going to kill you Emily, am

going to kill you after the interview

"I.....am.....so.....sorry" I  
stuttered and she sneered

"Apologising must be really hard for  
you, is this the first time you'll be  
apologising to such a common person  
like me"

Just wait dummy, have your moment now,  
I'll get back at you later

"Am hungry, take me for lunch" she  
said

"What?! "

"Buy me lunch, I'll think about it  
while eating the lunch"

"So you are saying even after the  
lunch, you might still say no?" I  
asked

"Yes" she said

"But you just made me apologise, was  
that all for nothing?" I asked getting  
angry

"Its only proper manners for you to apologise but If you don't want to buy me lunch you can leave it, it's not like am forcing you" she said as she began walking away

"Wait, wait, I'll take you for lunch but my car isn't here"

"We can just walk there, there's an eatery nearby" she said

"I don't eat in such place dummy! I've never eaten in such a cheap eatery, unlike you am a celebrity and people's eyes are always on me, I can't afford to ruin my reputation!" I said trying to control my anger

"Oh really! Goodbye then" she said as she turned to go

"Let's go!" I quickly said and she turned back with a smile

"It's this way" she said as she started walking and I followed her

I hate you dummy



I'll definitely make your life  
miserable after the interview

I took my phone from my pocket and saw  
5 missed calls from Jason

I wonder why he's calling but anyway,  
i should probably text him to come  
save me from this hell

Come and save me Jason! This dummy  
is doing many unpredictable things and  
if care is not taken I might just  
strangle her, we are at the eatery  
next to the school library

"Aren't you coming?" She asked as she  
turned back to look at me and I walked  
up to her

"Let's go" i said and we walked to the  
eatery

We sat in the eatery and and ordered  
our food

Luckily there weren't many people in  
the eatery

We ate in silence as I kept thinking

of how I'll get my revenge later on  
Should I just get her expelled?

"Am done" she said cleaning her mouth  
with a serviette

"So you'll go with me to the  
interview?" I asked

"No "

"What!" I exclaimed

"I told you this morning, I have no  
intention of helping you, so I'll take  
this meal as an apology for the  
embarrassment you caused me yesterday,  
I take my leave now, the meal was  
delicious" she said as she took her  
guitar and started walking out leaving  
me dumbfounded

How dare that dummy trick me!

"Hey! Dummy!" I called and she turned  
back

"My name is Emily not Dummy" she said  
and I scoffed

"You'll regret this, I'll make you regret it"

"Do whatever you want, I don't care"  
she said

The door to the eatery suddenly opened and Jason came in

"Hi Emily" he said with a smile and the dummy's look suddenly change from angry to hideous smile

"H.....hi" she stuttered and I scoffed  
What's wrong with her, why isn't she bold anymore

"Am sorry for everything Aiden did but can you just help us this once? If you don't help us, not only but both Michael and I will lose our reputation and it will really affect the band, even if you don't want to help Aiden, please help Michael and I" Jason said and I scoffed

The dummy won't accept that easily, she's such a stubborn girl

"Okay, I'll do it" she said smiling

"What! I thought you'll never do anything to help me!" I said surprised

"Am not helping you, am helping Jason" she said still smiling

What's wrong with her, why is she suddenly smiling foolishly

"Thank you Emily, I hope you don't have any class tomorrow?" Jason asked

"I do but it's not important, I can miss it just to help you" she said with a smile and I scoffed

What's with the sudden change of character

"Can I have your contact, so I'll call you when we are coming to pick you up" Jason said and he exchange contacts with her

"Thanks, see you tomorrow" Jason said with a smile and then turned to me

"Let's go" he said and we walked out of the eatery and we entered the car

he brought then he drove off

"You said she's crazy but she actually seems quite and nice" Jason said

"Quite?! Nice?!" I scoffed "she's the direct opposite of that Jason, I just don't know why she suddenly changed when she saw you"

"Maybe she likes me more than she likes you" Jason said and I scoffed again

"Just focus on driving, am tired" I said and he chuckled

"Oh, I almost forgot, Naty came by, she was really angry when we told her you might be with Emily, that's why I was calling you come get your nagging girlfriend" Jason said

"Oh gosh, is she still there?"

"Yes, she said she's going to wait for you" he replied and I sighed

"You and Michael are really lucky you don't have a girlfriend, never get a

girlfriend Jason, you'll regret it, am speaking from experience" I said and he laughed

"I do go out with girls" Jason said

"Yeah I know but you aren't in a committed and long time relationship like mine, now that I think of it I don't think you've dated any girl for more than a month"

"Like you said, am not the committed kind of guy" he said and I smiled

"I admire you Jason, I really do"

My phone suddenly rang and it was Michael so I picked it up.

"Where the hell are you guys!" He yelled over the phone

What's going on, Michael isn't the type to get angry easily

"What's wrong?" I asked

"Did I ever ask you to get a girlfriend Aiden? Why do I have to suffer cause of you? Am currently

calling from the bathroom, your crazy girlfriend is in the sitting room and she's about to kill me with her nagging, come and get her before she kills me before my time" Michael said and then ended the call and I sighed sadly

"What's it?" Jason asked

"Drive fast, we have to go save Michael from my nagging girlfriend" I said with a sigh

Emily's POV

I left the eatery with a smile as Jason's face keeps appearing in my head

He's looked so cute, how could I have refused such an angel

"And he actually smiled at me!" I squealed with joy

I think am going crazy

And then I remembered Aiden

He's like the devil while Jason is the

angel

I can't wait to see him tomorrow, my  
angel

.....to be continued.....

Emily is daydreaming oo

But she got her payback at Aiden and  
she agreed to go to the interview  
thanks to her angel

Aiden and Jason should be fast oo,  
before Naty kills poor Michael

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

## EPISODE 6

Interview

Aiden's POV

We reached the apartment in a few  
minutes and we got down from the car

I stood in front of the door and Jason  
turned to look at me



"Aren't you going in?" He asked

"I need to say my prayers first" I said as I made a cross sign

"Oh Lord please deliver thy servant from the nagging girlfriend" I prayed and then took a deep breath

"Let's go in" I said to Jason and he opened the door

"Where the hell have you been!!" Naty yelled as soon as I walked in

I looked at Michael, he looked like someone that's gonna die soon

"You were with that blue-eyed girl right?! You shunned my calls for her!" Naty yelled again

"Calm down Naty" I said calmly

"Don't tell me to calm down!" She yelled "Why were you with her, did you miss her huh?!"

"Miss her?" I scoffed "you should know me well by now Naty, that girl is way below my class, I only met her to

convince her to go with me to tomorrow's interview and act as my childhood friend"

"What? Why should she be your childhood friend, am your childhood friend not her!" She yelled again and I sighed

"We'll give you guys some space" Michael said giving me a smirk as he stood up

"Yeah, you guys can talk all you want, we'll give you some privacy" Jason said as he stood up too

"Where are you guys going, you are supposed to help me!"

"I think I've already done a lot of helping that almost cost me my life" Michael said as he went to his room

"I don't interfere in people's relationships" Jason said and also went to his room

Oh Lord, please save me

"I don't want her acting as your childhood friend" Naty said

"I don't want it too Naty but what choice do I have, that's the only way for me to regain my reputation, am doing it for the band Naty"

"Fine fine, after the interview tomorrow, I don't want you talking to her again" she said and I nodded

"So why have you been ignoring my calls?" She asked

"I....well.....I kinda knew what you wanted to say but I wasn't in the mood to hear it" I replied

"Really! I guess you see me as a nagging girlfriend too!!" She yelled

"That's not what I meant Naty"

"Right from the moment we started dating I've always been the one hooked up with this relationship! People tag me as a crazy girlfriend but I don't care because I love you don't you get

it!!" She yelled

"Come on Naty, what are you saying"

"Do you love me?" She asked

"Of course I love you"

"But you aren't acting like someone that loves me Aiden, sometimes I think you don't love me, that this relationship is just one-sided" Naty said with tears in her eyes and I felt bad

"I do love you Naty, don't stress yourself by thinking too hard, have you eaten?" I asked and she shook her head

"I know a good restaurant outside the school, let's go there" I said as I wiped her tears and took the car keys

"Let's go" I said and she followed me out

Emily's POV

I stood in front of the mirror trying to pack my hair in a ponytail since it won't straighten no matter how brush it

"Do you really want to look that good?" Mia asked

I told them yesterday, both Mia and Lucy and they were against it but I convinced them, I've already told Jason I'll help him, I can't go back on my word now

"Am going on TV after all, do you want me to look bad?" I asked

"I think you look great" Lucy said and I smiled

My phone suddenly rang and I quickly took it

It's Jason!

"Go.....good morning" I stuttered as I picked up the phone

What's wrong with you Emily, get yourself together

"Are you ready? We are outside the girls dorm" Jason said over the phone

"Of course, I'll be there right away" I said and ended the call

"I have to go now" I said as I took my purse

"Take care" Mia said

"Be careful" Lucy said

I quickly ran out of the room and out of the dorm and I saw the music fairies standing in front of a black van but the only person that caught my eyes was my angel, Jason

"Hi" I said with a smile as I walked up to them

"Will you stop smiling foolishly, its uncomfortable" Aiden sneered

"Am not smiling at you so you can stop looking at me if you are uncomfortable" I retorted

"Did you see that guys, she talk so rudely with me" Aiden said and I

scoffed

The front door of the van suddenly opened a man came down

"Shut up Aiden, she's doing us a favor so you should be nice" he said and then turned to me "Hi, I'm Bryan, the manager of music fairies" he said as he brought out his hand for a handshake

"Am Emily" I said as I shook his hand

"Please Emily, this interview is very important for us, so I'm seriously begging you, when you guys go live in the interview, act like his close friend please" Bryan begged

"I'll behave if he behaves" I said pointing Aiden and I heard him scoff

"Don't worry, I won't mess things up" Aiden said

"Great, let's go then" Bryan said

We got in the car and the driver drove off

"Jason and Michael will be going on stage with both of you cause I don't trust just you too on stage" Bryan said from the front seat

"And before I forget, make sure you guys announce the making of 'Friendship' music video, it will be nice if you guys wrap the interview up with good news" Bryan said and they agreed

The rest of the journey was in silence and my mind kept darting towards the fact that am in a van with the music fairies!!

I'll be going live on TV!!

I look at Jason and he was looking out the window any heartbeat increased

Why does he have to be so nice and handsome

He always smile so charmingly and it melts my heart

We got to the front of the TV station



and the van stopped

I looked through window and I gasped

Like what the fuck!!

It's as if some kind of concert is  
holding here

There were so many people standing  
with different banners of music  
fairies

Wow, this guys are very popular

And to think am together with them now!  
This is amazing

Bryan looked back at us and gave us a  
paper

Hi us on plus two three four eight  
zero five five eight eight nine one  
eight three on watsapp to get added to  
our group.

"I went to the hospital few days ago  
and that's the result of the blood  
pressure test conducted on me, my  
blood pressure is skyhigh thanks to  
you guys but please, don't make it

higher than it already is, do whatever you can make this interview a success" he said as he took back his test paper and I smiled

Is there Manager always so dramatic

"Are you ready Emily?" Jason asked and I smiled

I can't help smiling when he looks at me

"Yes" I nodded

"Aiden, you should go out first with Emily then we'll follow you guys from behind" Michael said and Aiden nodded

"Let's go childhood friend" Aiden said with a fake smile and I scoffed

The door of the van opened and Aiden and I stepped down from the van

Crowds of people rushed towards us as soon as we stepped down and the securities surrounded us we moved in

Wow this is amazing

I feel like some kind of celebrity  
right now

"I love you Aiden!!" I heard some  
people shouting from the crowd and I  
scoffed

If only they knew how rude he is, they  
won't love him so much

"The concept is to act as childhood  
friend dummy so you should smile"  
Aiden said with a fake smile

"I think childhood enemies would have  
suit us better, don't you think so  
rude brat" I retorted

"I actually agree with you on that  
dummy, now don't do anything to ruin  
this for me or I won't let you off  
easily" he said as I scoffed

We walked into the building and a lady  
walked up to us

"Hi, my name is Laura and I'll be the  
anchor of today's interview please  
come with me" the lady said and we all

followed

We got into a large room with two sofas and many cameras around

"Please have a seat, we'll be live in a few minutes, your manager told me to rush things up cause you guys still have some classes today at school"

Laura said and they nodded

Aiden sat with me on one of the sofa while Michael and Jason sat on the other

I wish am sitting with Jason right now and not this rude brat

"Mind your expression dummy even though we aren't live yet, they've started taking pictures" Aiden said with a smile and I put up a fake smile too

"The next time you call me dummy here, I'll reveal to everyone that this is all fake" I said still with a smile on my face

"You won't do that dummy, you seem to be a big fan of Jason so am sure you wouldn't want to disappoint him" Aiden said a smirk and I scoffed

"Guys" Jason called quietly and I looked at him

"Don't tell me you guys have already started arguing when the interview haven't even started, you've got to be careful, people are watching" Jason said and I sighed

I'll have to endure this rude brat till the end of the interview, I have to do it for my Jason

"Just don't talk unless I ask you to okay, let me do the talking" Aiden said and I decided to ignore him

The anchor, came in and sat on a chair in front of us

"The cameras are set and we'll be going live now, are you ready?" She asked and we all nodded

She mentioned the cameraman to start and we are live now!

"Hi everyone, my name is Laura Mason and am here with the popular band we all love, the music fairies!!" Laura said and Aiden and the others waved

Am I supposed to wave too?

Well it's too late, they've stopped waving now

"Recently they've been some rumors and scandals relating with the music fairies and we are here to address that, Aiden can you introduce the lady sitting beside you to everyone" Laura said

"Hey guys, my name is Aiden and am the vocalist of music fairies and the lady beside me, is Emily, my childhood friend" Aiden said and I quickly put up a smile

"There were some rumors some days ago that you guys aren't actually students of Rochester Musical Academy, what do

you have to say on that?" Laura asked

"I think it's quite obvious how absurd that rumor is, we started our first debut in Rochester Musical Academy, so am sure everyone knows that's an absolute lie" Michael said

"But we were also told that you guys never attend classes"

"I don't know who came up with that ridiculous news but just like Michael said, it's an absolute lie, we do attend classes though we've missed classes for a few days but that was only because we were busy with recordings of our songs and we apologise for that, school should be our first priority before anything else and we won't make that mistake again" Jason said

And I tried my best not to stare at him, he speaks so intelligently

"Okay, we are done with that then, let's come to our lead singer Aiden,

some days back you bullied and embarrassed the lady sitting beside you in front your whole school and many reporters, what do you have to say about that?" Laura said and Aiden smiled

"Come on Laura, bully is an exaggeration, I was just surprised and taken aback when I saw Emily, you see she's actually a childhood friend and we were really close back then, we attended kindergarten and highschool together but kinda had a little misunderstanding and we lost contact, the next time I saw her was that day in the hallway and that's why I reacted the way I did and we've actually settled our differences now so please you guys shouldn't term it bullying, y'all know I'll never hurt a fly" Aiden said with a smile and I almost scoffed

Damn, this guy is so good at acting, if I didn't know better I'd have



believed him

"What do you have to say Emily?" Laura asked looking at me

"Well...ummm.... Aiden's right, we used to be really close back then but we heard a little fallout and we lost contact" I said

"What caused your misunderstanding back then?" Laura asked

"It's a private matter that we'll like to keep private am sorry" Aiden said

"Wow, was she your girlfriend?, Emily is beautiful after all" Laura said and we both scoffed

"Girlfriend?! No am not, trust me Laura I would never want to be in a relationship with Aiden" I said before I could stop myself and Aiden looked at me wide-eyed

What did you just say Emily! You are live on TV remember!

"Really? Why?" Laura asked

"Well.....we just like siblings, you know how siblings love each other but can never date, that's how I am with Aiden, we are just friends" I said

Thank God I didn't mess up

"Okay, now from the video clip we have here with us on what happened in the hallway that day, Emily called Aiden rude brat while Aiden call her dummy, what do you have to say about that?" Laura asked and Aiden laughed

"It's kinda embarrassing but I'll say it anyway just to clear this misunderstanding, both rude brat and dummy are nicknames we came up with for ourselves back then, I know you guys might find it weird but it was kinda cute, it depicts our closeness right dummy?" Aiden said smiling at me

"Of course rude brat" I said with a smile too

"Wow that's great, you guys must be really good friends then" Laura said

and we nodded

"I guess we've come to the end of this interview then, is there anything else anyone of you will like to tell our viewers?" Laura asked

"There is actually" Aiden said "we'll like to tell everyone that we are going to start filming the music video of our last song titled friendship and it will be released soon"

"Wow, that's great, please can you use this opportunity to tell us what the song is all about" Laura said

"It's about the ups and downs of friendship, friendship isn't a day's work and they are good and bad times, we might even stop talking completely but in the end when we meet again, we can deny the fact that we are friends and it's such a beautiful thing" Aiden said

"Amazing, I guess you guys are making the music video to celebrate your

reunion with your childhood friend Emily so she'll be featured in your music video right?" Laura asked

"What?" Adrian said taken aback just like I was

"I thought it would be perfect if Emily's is in your music video cause the song is all about friendship but I guess you guys aren't close enough for her to appear in your band's music video" Laura said and I scoffed

Music video?! Me?! Impossible!

"You got it wro...." Aiden was interrupted by Jason

"You got it right Laura, of course Emily will be in our music video, the song is about friendship and Emily is our friends afterall though we wanted it to be a surprise for everyone but since you've said, we might as well admit it" Jason said with a smile

"Oh really, sorry for revealing you guys secret for everyone but I guess

this will only increase the  
anticipation for the music video"  
Laura said with a smile

### Aiden's POV

I looked at Jason trying to keep up  
the smile on my face

Why the hell will Emily be in our  
music video

This is totally unacceptable

"This is the end of our interview and  
am so honored to have hosted the music  
fairies here today, bye everyone"

Laura said and I managed to wave my  
hand

The cameramen stopped filming and I  
sighed

This why I hate Live interview, you  
can't take back or correct anything  
that happens in it

"Thank you guys for the interview, you  
can go to the waiting room your  
manager will meet you there and I

can't wait for you guys to release  
'friendship' music video" Laura said  
and I managed to smile

We went to the waiting room and I  
quickly closed the door

"Why the hell did you agree to that  
Jason, how can we feature the dummy in  
our music video"

"Hey, it's not like I have any  
intention of being in your music video  
so shut it" Emily said and I scoffed

"I see your boldness continues to grow  
by the day but stay out of this!" I  
yelled

"What could I have said Aiden, we had  
to agree to that to make the lie  
believable" Jason said

"I think Jason is right Aiden" Michael  
said and I scoffed

Where the hell is Bryan, he should  
find a way out of this

Moments later, the door opened and

Bryan came in

"Did...." Bryan interrupting me by putting up his hand signifying that I should stop talking

"There's nothing that can be done, Emily will have to be in your music video now excuse me I need to go take my blood pressure drugs" Bryan said calmly and walked out

What's wrong with him

.....to be continued.....

Emily you keep getting involved deeper with the music fairies

Will she be able to act in their music video?

Will Aiden allow it?

How will Naty react when she finds out?

Poor Bryan, he's having high blood pressure cause of all this

MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

## EPISODE 7

New student

Emily's POV

We drove back to the school in silence  
as different thoughts kept running  
through my mind

The music fairies dropped me in front  
of the girls dorm

"We'll talk later" Jason said as I  
climbed down from the Van and I smiled

I walked slowly to the dorm

Will I really be featuring in their  
music video?

Why's my life changing so fast?!

It's hasn't been long since I came to  
this school and I got involved with  
the music fairies and I also went for  
a Live interview, and now I might be  
featured in a music video

I don't know how am supposed to feel



Should I be happy?

Or should I be sad

I walked into my room and met Mia and Lucy together

They are hanging out now and they make a great pair of friends

"Emmy, we watched the interview, what do they mean by you'll be in their music video?" Lucy asked as I sat down on the bed

"I don't know Lucy, we never planned that, it just cropped up in the in the interview and there was nothing we could do"

"So you'll be in their music video?" Mia asked

"I really don't know, should I?" I asked

"Do it Emmy, this is a good thing for you, if you appear in that music video you are going to become popular and trust me, your career after school

will be set too. If they are doing this just to clean up the mess they caused then don't let them just use you, gain something from this too" Lucy said and I said

She's probably right

I just don't know why I feel uneasy

My phone rang and it was my dad calling

"Hello Dad"

"We saw you on TV Emmy, with the music fairies!!" Kevin yelled from the phone

"Calm down Kevin, you should greet your sister first" I heard Dad say

"Forget about greeting, she was just on TV as a childhood friend of one of the music fairies, I need to know what's happening" Mom said over the phone

"Calm down guys, this all started as little misunderstanding, now it's

getting complicated now" I said

"What happened princess?" Dad asked and I told them everything that happened, including how I first met Aiden and how rude he was

"How will you call a big time celebrity rude brat, you've got some nerve Emmy" Kevin said over the phone

"Will you shut up Kevin, don't mind your little brother dear, you know how he is" Mom said and I smiled

"I know Mom but am just confused, what do you guys want me to do, should I feature in their music video or should I opt out?"

"You've always made me proud princess, you never stay down and you are always brave so make the decision yourself, do whatever you want, we'll support you" Dad said and I smiled

"Thanks Dad"

"Take a picture with Aiden and send

it for me, I need to show it to my classmates!" Kevin said over the phone and I scoffed

"Why must it be Aiden, there's someone more cute than Aiden in the band"

"It seems you need glasses Emmy, Aiden is definitely the most handsome" Kevin said and I shook my head

This boy doesn't know what he's saying

#### Aiden's POV

I sat on the couch with a glass of cold juice trying to cool off my head

Michael and Jason are here too and am sure we are all thinking about the same thing

"You are the one making this a big deal Aiden, I see no problem if she appears in our music video" Michael said

"Why should she be in our music video, she's not part of our band" I said

"Common Aiden, stop getting worked up

over this, it's just going to be once, just this once" Jason said

My phone rang and I saw the caller and I hissed as I dropped the phone

"Who was it?" Jason asked

"Naty, am not really in the mood to hear her nagging today"

"Naty! Is she coming here? If she is then goodnight y'all" Michael said as he quickly went into his room and I scoffed

"Is she really coming here?" Jason asked and I shrugged

I heard footsteps outside and the door suddenly as Naty barged in

"What was that about huh!!" She yelled  
"you said you won't have anything to do with her after the interview but what's all this talk about her featuring in you guys music video?!!"  
She yelled

"Gimme a break Naty, am not in the

mood for your nagging" I said

"Really, so you finally admit that you see me as a nagging girlfriend too" she said and I scoffed

She should just go, I really don't wanna talk to her right now

"Do you love her?" She asked and I scoffed

Unbelievable! How can she think that

"Of course I don't"

"Then why will she be in your music video!!" She yelled

"If you aren't so dumb you'll know that I have no choice in this!!" I yelled back

"What! You called me dumb? Because of that stupid girl?"

"Just leave Naty, go away" I said and she scoffed

"Fine, I'll go but don't blame me for anything I do that girl" she said

"Do whatever you want, I don't care, just leave" I said and she walked out angrily

"Wow, I was just like a ghost, she didn't even notice I was here" Jason said and I scoffed

"But honestly dude, do you really love that girl? Cause sometimes I get the feeling that you don't love her" Jason said and I sighed

"I don't know, we'll talk tomorrow, am off to bed" I said as I stood up and walked to my room

Naty and I have been friends since we were little

I had a pretty messed up family and whenever things get hard for me, Naty was always there to keep me company

Was I too harsh with her?

I sighed again as I lay on my bed

What a bad day

## Emily's POV

I ran out of the dorm with my books as  
i tried not to stumble on the stairs

Damn, why did I had to sleep off like  
that

Now am late for my music composition  
class

Music composition is one of my core  
classes and the teacher is very strict

I ran as I found my way to the class

Gosh, the teacher is already in

I took a deep breath before opening  
the door to the class

Immediately I entered everyone turned  
to look at me and I felt really  
uncomfortable

And it just got worse

The music fairies are here!!

The three of them were seating in the  
front seat

I feel more embarrassed right now that



Jason is seeing me like this

"Miss...." The teacher said looking at me

"Emily Brown" I completed

"Why are you late?" He asked "Am sure you know I hate lateness in my class, even our celebrities managed to come early so what's your reason for lateness"

I kept quiet as I didn't know what to say

I can't say I woke up late, that will be more embarrassing

"She was in the Chancellor's office to get her textbooks that's why she's late" a boy at the back of the class said as he stood up

This is weird, I don't even know him

"And how do you know that?" The teacher asked

"I was also in the Chancellor's office this morning to get my accommodation

papers cause am a new student, I saw  
going into the office while I was  
leaving" the boy said with a smile

Who is he?

Why is he lying for me?

"Okay Miss Emily, you can go have your  
seat" the teacher said

I sat the on an empty chair still  
taken aback

Who's that guy?

The class continued and ended about an  
hour later

Immediately the teacher went out,  
almost all the students rushed to the  
music fairies to get an autograph and  
I scoffed

"Hi" someone said beside me and I  
turned to look

Oh, it's the guy that saved me

"Ummm.....hi" I replied

"My name's Isaac, am a new student" he

said as he brought out he's hand for a handshake and I we shook hands

"Am. . . . ."

"Emily" he completed

"I guess you heard the teacher say my name" I said and he shook his head

"I knew your name before today" he said and I surprised

"Really? How?"

"You are pretty popular now Emily, you were on TV yesterday" he said and I smiled

"Anyway, thanks for helping me out today"

"It's nothing, I'd be happy to do it again cause you inspire me Emily"  
Isaac said

"Really? How?" I asked again

"I like how brave you are, no one usually has the nerve to stand up to Aiden but you did, I admire you for

that "

"I didn't stand up to him, just like on the interview yesterday we are actually childhood friends" I said and he chuckled

"You don't need to lie to me, I know the interview yesterday was all a facade" he said leaving me in surprise again

Who is this guy?!

"Hey dummy" someone called as he walked up to my seat and I immediately knew who it was

The devil, Aiden

"It's the rude brat" I said faking a smile and he scoffed

"It seems you are getting popular thanks to me, you even got a stranger to help you out this morning" he said with and I rolled my eyes

"Hi, my name is Isaac" Isaac said bringing out his hand for a handshake

Big mistake Isaac, Aiden is not as nice as Jason, he won't shake your hand

Aiden scoffed as he looked at Isaac  
"you must have some nerve, but unfortunately I don't shake hands with useless imps" he said and then turned to me

"Come to the band's apartment by 4, make sure not to get lost this time dummy" he said and walked away

Wow, that guy deserves a degree in rudeness

"Are you okay" I asked Isaac

"Yeah, am fine, I didn't expect Aiden to shake hands with me, I just did it to confirm something and I was right, he's still the same, hasn't changed a bit" Isaac said

"Do you know Aiden before?" I asked

"We'll talk later Emily, I have another class now" he said as he

walked out

Who's he?

How did he know Aiden?

\*\*\*\*\*

It's 4pm and I found my way to the  
music fairies' apartment

It was easy to find cause the place is  
really popular within the school

I knocked on the door and someone came  
to open it for me

It's Jason!

"Hi" I said with a smile and he smiled  
back

"Come in Emily" he said with a smile  
and my heart melted again

Gosh, why does this guy have to be so  
nice unlike a certain devil I know

Aiden, Michael and Bryan were already  
seated in the couch and I sat beside  
Jason

"Welcome Emily" Bryan said and I

smiled

"You must be really happy right? You are in the music fairies' apartment after all, that's a huge honor" Aiden said and I scoffed

"I can leave right now if you want, it's not like I want to be here" I said and Jason held my hand and a cold chill ran through my body as I felt like my heart was gonna explode

Aiden's POV

"Don't mind Aiden, he's always rude" Jason said as he held the dummy's hand and she suddenly had a funny look

She was suddenly stiff and she kept staring at Jason

What's wrong with her?

How can she react that way just because Jason touched her

Wait a minute, she's not just Jason's fan, she loves him!

I couldn't help as I laughed out loud

"Are you okay Aiden?" Michael asked  
and I quickly composed myself

"Am fine, I just thought of something  
funny" I said

"Wow, you must really be in a good  
mood Aiden" Bryan said sarcastically  
and I scoffed

He's such a mood killer

"Anyway" Bryan continued "I called you  
all here cause of the music video, I  
got an exit permit from the Chancellor  
for you all, we'll start the filming  
of the music video tomorrow"

"Will I really be in it?" The dummy  
asked and I scoffed

As if she doesn't want to be in the  
music video

"Of course Emily, you have to be in  
it" Bryan said

"But.....but..." The dummy stuttered

"Come on Emily please, please help us  
again" Jason pleaded and Emily quickly



nodded

Wow, she must really love Jason

"Thanks Emily, so the concept of the music video is friendship and Emily you'll definitely be paired up with Aiden, you guys are childhood friends afterall and Jason will be with Michael, the music video is going to be a combination of two friendship stories, Aiden and Emily, Michael and Jason. The filming will start 4pm everyday, so you'll have to come here everyday Emily, so that we can take you to the filming site" Bryan said

"Okay" Emily agreed

"So please be here before 4pm tomorrow, we've already announced the filming of the music video, we can't afford to waste anymore time or the anticipation will die down" Bryan concluded

I guess I'll be seeing more of the dummy from now on but I think it's gonna be fun now that I know her

little secret

Am going to torment you dummy

.....to be continued.....

Aiden knows that Emily likes Jason

Poor Emily, I hope Aiden doesn't do anything to embarrass her again

There's a new student, Isaac

Am I the only one that finds him weird

And Naty, I hope she doesn't do anything crazy to Emily

Sorry for posting late today, I was really really busy

It's gonna get more interesting from now

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

EPISODE 8

Accidental kiss

## Emily's POV

Bryan was done with the meeting and Jason offered to drop me off at the dorm

He drove us in his car and it was such a lovely moment

I couldn't stop staring at him

Am I just crushing on this guy or am I in love him?

You've got to control your emotions Emily, if anyone finds out of your little fantasy it will be so embarrassing

"We are here" Jason said as he stopped in front of the dorm

"Tha..... thanks" I stuttered as I was about leaving the car but Jason held my hand again and I froze

Control yourself Emily!

"Thanks for helping us Emily and am sorry for the stress we'll be causing you" Jason said and I smiled nervously

"No.....no.....pro.....problem" I managed to say

He let go of my hand and I got out of the car and drove off

I placed my hand on my chest and I sighed

My poor heart, you keep beating so fast whenever you are with him

I went inside the dorm to my room and met Lucy sleeping

Wow, this girl sleeps alot

I sat on the bed as I tried to calm my heart that was still beating fast

Gosh, what is wrong with me

### Aiden's POV

I stood up from the bed to take a quick shower

We only have one class today so there'll be time to rest before going to the filming site

But honestly, attending classes is so tiring

We'll have to sign lots of autograph after each class and endure lots of staring and I love you's

I sighed as I wore my long jacket and stared at myself in the mirror

Gosh, am so handsome

No wonder all the girls are all over me, well except the dummy but I don't care, she is a dummy afterall

I can't believe she's actually in love with Jason

She really has some nerves, Jason is way above her league or does she think she's also a celebrity now just because she's acquainted with us

I'll have to show that dummy her place today

I went to the went to the dinning and I had breakfast with Jason and Michael

We left the apartment as Michael drove

us to our class

### Emily's POV

I just finished my last class for today and I quickly walked out of the class

It's almost 4 and I still need to go to the dorm first before going to the band's apartment

"Emily!" Someone called and I turned to see Isaac running towards me

"Hey" I said

"Why were you walking so fast, I was thinking we could have a meal together at the eatery here" Isaac said

"Thanks Isaac but am actually in a haste"

"Okay then, but for turning me down today, you'll definitely have to come with me the next time I ask" he said

"If am not busy, of course I will" I said with a smile

"So where are you in haste to?" He asked

"We are starting the filming of the music video today so I have to be there"

"Ohh okay then. Are you close with Aiden?" He asked

"Of course, we are childhood friends remember?"

"I told you I know that's a lie, I've known Aiden for a long time and you are definitely not his childhood friend" Isaac said

"How did you know Aiden, who is Aiden to you?"

"Let's just say he's someone that made me who I am today, I've got to go Emily see you tomorrow" he said as he walked away before I could say anything else

"Who is he? He's kinda weird" I said aloud

And then I remembered, am in a haste  
I quickened my pace as I walked to the  
dorm

I got to my room and Lucy was in  
"Time to go to the filming site?" She  
asked and i nodded as I dropped my  
books

"Do you want Mia and I to come with  
you, it might get boring being there  
alone" Lucy said

"I'll really be happy if you guys can  
come but am not sure if the manager  
will allow it but I'll ask him when I  
get there and if he has no problem  
with it, I'll text you the address"

"Okay then, be careful, am sure you'll  
do great" Lucy said and I smile

"Thanks Lucy, see you later" I said as  
I went out of the room and out of the  
dorm as I found my way to the band's  
apartment

The front door was open so I walked in



"You've really got some nerve dummy, making celebrities wait for you" Aiden said immediately I entered

"It's not like I was late deliberately, I had a class" I replied

"Let's just go Emily" Jason said and they all stood up and we walked outside to the van

"Where is Bryan?" I asked cause I didn't see

"He's already at the filming site" Jason replied as we entered the van

Driver started the Van and drove off

"Have acted before Emily?" Michael asked

"I used to partake in some dramas during high school but I haven't really done any acting on camera" I replied and Aiden scoffed

"Why am I not surprised that you've never done any acting on camera, you should be thankful dummy, thanks to us

you are experiencing new things everyday" Aiden said and I rolled my eyes

"Am sure Emily will be able to do well, this is just a music video not a movie, you don't have to commit any script to memory since we won't be saying anything" Jason said and I smiled

I'll have to do well in the music video now so that I won't dissapoint Jason

We got to the filming site and we got down from the van

It's a building, a very large one

"What's this place?" I asked

"This is our movie studio" Michael said

"You guys have your own movie studio? Wow!" I exclaimed and Aiden scoffed

Those he always have to ruin my mood

"We do go out to different filming location for our music videos but this

time Bryan said the movie studio will be perfect" Jason said and I nodded

These guys are awesome and also damn rich

This place is so big and beautiful, I can't believe they own it

But then again, they are big time celebrities afterall

"Let's go in, I think I might puke if I continue to watch the dummy drool over this place" Aiden said as he walked into the building and I scoffed  
Joy killer!

We went inside the building and met Bryan talking with a group of people

"Finally, you guys are here, we behind schedule cause you came late" Bryan said

"Yeah we came late thanks to a certain dummy" Aiden said and I rolled my eyes  
Rude brat!

"Lemme introduce you to everyone Emily, the others are already familiar with them but you aren't" Bryan said

"This is Director Jones and his crew" Bryan said pointing to a man with a group of people "they are in charge of filming the music video"

"And this is Rachel" Bryan said pointing at a lady "she'll be in charge of your dressing and make up"

"Hi" Rachel said and I shook her hand

Wow, I feel like some kind of celebrity right now

I can't believe this is really happening!!

"Just like I said you guys will be acting as close friends, Emily is with Aiden and Jason with Michael, we are supposed to shoot you guys highschool days today but since it's already dark, we'll just jump to the moody scene" Bryan said

"Moody scene?" Jason asked

"Yeah, the part where you guys had a friendship fallout and you all separated but everyone is still missing their friends" Bryan said

"So what are we going to do?" Aiden asked

"When guys are sad you guys drink right, so that I what you'll be doing this time, just drink act very sad and drink"

"But Bryan, what if we get drunk and you know I get drunk easily" Michael said

"That won't be a problem since this will be the only scene we'll be shooting today since it's already getting late"

"What about me? Do I have to drink too?" I asked

"Of course not, I was thinking that maybe you should cry on your pillow

but it will seem like relationship breakup rather than friendship breakup so all you'll have to do is just walk around probably in your bedroom and act depressed" Bryan said and I nodded

"We are already behind schedule so go to your respective dressing room so that we'll start filming immediately" Bryan said

"Let's go Emily" Rachel said and I followed her and we entered an elevator to the next floor

We entered a room and wow! This is the most beautiful dressing room I've ever seen

There's a stand of different clothes and many make-ups on the dressing table and a large mirror

"Take this" Rachel said she brought out a pajamas from the cloth stand and I collected it

"You can change in the washroom" she said pointing at a door "and be fast,

we don't have much time"

I went into the washroom and changed into the pajamas and I looked at the mirror

"I don't look bad"

I came out and sat on the chair facing the mirror and Rachel began the make-up

"Since you are going to be acting depressed, I'll not be lighting your face up, I'll just give you a little dark makeup" Rachel said

Minutes later, we were done and wow! I look like someone that just her parents

My eyelids are kinda dark and if you from a far place you'll think I have cried a river

"And for your hair, well I think it's okay, it doesn't look that straighten" Rachel said "Let's go, am sure the others are done now"

We walked out of the room and took the elevator to the third floor

The floor was filled with lots of rooms and there were tags on each other

Classroom, Bar, Sitting room, Cafeteria and we stopped in front of the bedroom

Wow, this place is awesome

I entered into the bedroom, the filming crew were already there

Jason, Michael, Aiden and Bryan were already there so I walked up to them

"Wow, you look perfect for the scene, and your blue eyes highlights it all" Bryan said and I smiled

"We'll be shooting yours first before we start shooting the others, so go on, like I said before, just walk around your bed and act really sad" Bryan said and I nodded

I stood beside the bed and everyone



was focused on me

Gosh, am getting goosebumps right now

"3, 2, 1 Start!" The director said as they began filming and I started pacing around the bed

"You are doing great Emily but can you make your face a little more sadder, just think about something really sad" the director said and I tried my best to put up the saddest face I could come up with

\*\*\*\*\*

We finished shooting my scene and they are currently shooting the music fairies' scene

Music videos are boring, all they are doing right now is drinking and getting drunk

I walked towards Bryan and tapped him on the shoulder

"What's it Emily?" He asked

"Is it okay if I call my friend over,

am kinda bored"

"Sure" he said and he turned back to watching the guys drink

I decided to go back to my dressing room since my phone was there

"Your expression isn't sad enough Jason" I heard the director say as I walked out of the bar room

I took the elevator down and I found my way to the dressing room

I took my phone and texted Lucy the place address asking her to come over if she's free

I sighed as I looked at myself in the mirror, this isn't as fun as I thought it would be

\*\*\*\*\*

Someone knocked at the door and I thought it was Lucy but it turned out to be one of the crew members

"Jason said you should meet him in his dressing room" he said

"Where is he?" I asked

"He's in room 3" he said

"Okay" I replied and he walked out

I guess they are done with their scene

I wonder why Jason is calling for me

But who cares the reason, I get to see him alone and am really excited

I quickly stood up and went out of my dressing room

I found room 3 and the door wasn't locked so I entered

Someone was sitting down on the chair but I was at the back, I couldn't see the face

It must be Jason

"You called for me Jason" I said with a smile and the person on the chair stood up

"Aiden!" I said surprised and he smiled

Lucy's POV

I came down from the cab and payed the driver

I walked into the movie studio

How will I find Emily in this huge building

I saw some people and I walked up to them

"Please where's Emily?" I asked

"Take the elevator to the next floor" one of them responded and I muttered a thanks as I went to the elevator

I shouldn't have told Emily to call me if she gets bored, now am loosing my beauty sleep cause of her

Sometimes you are just too nice Lucy, too nice

I got off the elevator and I was met with many rooms

How am I supposed to know the one for Emily

I decided to call but she didn't pick

up

I guess I'll just have to check each room till I find the one she's in

I opened the first door and I didn't see anyone in

"Could Emily be here? Maybe in the washroom?" I said as I walked into the room

The door to the washroom suddenly opened and oh my God! It's Michael!!

But what's wrong with him, he seems drunk

"Who....who are you" he asked as he staggered towards me and I began to walk back towards the wall

"Am...am.... sorry.....am actually looking for Emily" I managed to say as he kept moving towards me and my back was against the wall now

He stood in front of me and his face was just inches from my mine and then he kissed me!!!

I felt my body go numb as my heartbeat slowed down

Michael is kissing me!!!

Emily's POV

"Are you dissapointed? That you didn't get to see your darling Jason" Aiden said

"What are you saying Aiden, why did you call me here and why did you pretend to be Jason?" I asked

"I've found your little secret dummy" Aiden said and I scoffed

What's this rude brat up to now

"What secret?" I asked

"You love him don't you, you love Jason" Aiden said and my breath hitched in my throat

"How..... did...."

"How did I know? It's pretty obvious, you make it obvious with the way you always drool over him" Aiden said

"Please don't tell him, don't tell anyone, if he knows now he might just see me as some kind of pervert and I don't want that so please don't tell him please" I pleaded

"Why should I help you?" He asked

"You have to help me Aiden, I've been helping you too"

"You didn't help me because you wanted to, you helped because of your little love for Jason but unfortunately I have no kind of love for you that will make to let go of this opportunity to ridicule and embarrass you" he said

Oh God, why does this rude brat have to find out

"So do you have any other reason why I should help you?" He asked

"Well.....you.....you are nice person" I said and he scoffed

"You and I know that's a lie, am a bad person and you know it, but I still

have a kind heart so I'll help you keep it a secret" he said and I was kinda surprised but who cares, he's helping so no problem

"Really! Thank you so much Aiden"

"But on one condition" he said and my heart sank

I knew it!

What's this rude brat going to ask for now

"Be my servant"

"What!!" I exclaimed "how can I be your servant"

"You do whatever I say or I'll tell Jason of your little love for him"

Gosh, I wish I could break his head right now

"Fine, fine, I'll do whatever you say so don't tell him"

Great" he said as he sat back on the chair



"For a start, get me a hot cup of coffee"

"Get it your...." I couldn't complete my words as he raised his brows at me and then it dawned on me, I have to do whatever he says from now on

"I'll get it right away" I said with a faked smile

"Be here in the next 5 minutes or I'll go to Jason's room right away" he said and I scoffed

"5 minutes?!! I don't even know where I'll get the coffee in the first place and you want me to back in 5 minutes!" I yelled

"Your time is running dummy, it's 4 minutes now" he said and I quickly ran out of the room

Am so going to kill you rude brat!!

.....to be continued.....

I bet you all thought Aiden and Emily

or Jason and Emily was gonna kiss but  
it's Michael and Lucy

Emily is officially Aiden's servant

And Isaac, what does he mean by Aiden  
made him who he is now??

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

### EPISODE 9

#BullyAiden

Lucy's POV

He withdrew from the kiss and then  
collapse on my shoulder

What just happened?!!

I managed to get him on the chair in  
the room and I stood confused

"What should I do?"

I just got kissed by Michael!!

What should I do

Should I go back home or should I wait  
for him to wake up?

But it seems he was drunk

Will he remember when he wakes up?

He has to remember, he can't just kiss me and forget about it!

I brought my phone and I took a selfie of the both of us

I need a prove in case he denies it later on

I should probably go home, it will be embarrassing if anyone sees me here

I walked out of the room and found my way out of the building as I took a cab back to the school

### Emily's POV

I ran out of the building to a nearby coffee shop and quickly bought a cup of coffee

And he didn't even give me the money to buy it, such a rude brat

He claims to be rich but can't afford little amount of money

I ran back in to the building to  
Aiden's dressing room

"You are 3 minutes late" he said  
immediately I entered

"I had to run across the street to get  
this you ungrateful being!" I yelled

"What did you just say?"

"No.....nothing, I was trying to say  
that am sorry for being late"

"Gimme the coffee" he said as he  
brought his hand and I gave it to him  
Then he poured everything to the  
ground

"What are you doing!!" I yelled

"Oops, it slipped from my hand, clean  
it" he said as he dropped the empty  
cup to the ground

"What?! "

"There's a mop stick in the washroom,  
get it and clean this, I hate dirty  
places"

"Do you know how hard I ran to get that coffee!! How can you be so evil!!" I yelled

"Am evil, I know, it's not a new thing now clean this place or..."

"I'll do it" I said trying to keep in my anger

I wish I could just tell this rude brat to the whatever he wants but sadly, I can't

I really don't want Jason to know that I like him, if he does, he might start to keep his distance from me and I really don't want that

I went to the washroom and took the mop stick and came back to mop the floor

"Mop it well dummy" Aiden said and I sighed

"You stupid rotten headed brat" I mumbled

"Did you say something?" He asked

"I said you look handsome" I quickly said with a fake smile and he sneered

"Took you long enough for you to know" he said and I almost scoffed

Did he really believe that I think he's handsome!

He totally looks like the devil to me

I finished mopping the floor and I returned the mop stick to the washroom

"I'll be going now" I said as I turned to leave

"I never asked you to go" he said and I turned back

"I feel so tired, massage my shoulders" he said and I was dumbfounded

"What!!"

"You heard me right, do I need to repeat myself?"

"I don't know how to give a massage, I've never given anyone a massage in

my life, my hand is as strong as a rock, trust me, you won't like it" I said hoping to convince him to let me go

"There's a first time for everything and I don't care how strong your hand is, just give the massage and stop making me repeat myself!"

I huffed as I walked and stood behind him

"I'll start the massage now master" I said sarcastically and I heard him laugh

You've got the nerve to laugh huh, I wish I can just strangle you right now

"Hey hey, your grip is too strong, someone will think you want to break my shoulders" he said I smirked

"I told you I have strong hands" I said as I continued pressing his shoulders hardly

"Stop stop" he said and I brought down

my hands

"What is it master, I was just getting started with the massage" I said with a smile

"My shoulders might actually break if I allow you to continue, just go away"

"You should have let me continue and I'll have broken your bones" I mumbled

"You said something didn't you?" He asked

"No I didn't, I'll take my leave now" I said as I turned to leave

"Hey dummy" he called and I sighed angrily as I turned back

"Make sure you come running whenever I call you"

"Of course" I said and then left the room

I got to my dressing room and slumped on the chair

What has your feelings gotten you into



Emily

I can't continue to endure this

Aiden is just too rude that I might just die if I continue acting as his servant

The door to the room opened and one of the crew members came in

"Is the rude brat calling for me again!" I yelled

"Ummm.....the manager just sent me to tell you that it's time to leave" he said and then went out

Geez Emily, why did you have yell at the innocent guy

I stood from my seat and went to the washroom to change into the cloth I wore before

I walked out of the room I entered the elevator down and walked out of the building

I saw Bryan standing in front of the van and I walked up to him

"Hey Emily, you did well today" he said and I smiled

"Where's the others?" I asked

And then I saw them coming

It seems Michael was unconscious and both Aiden and Jason were carrying him to the van

"When did this guy become so heavy" Aiden said in a strained voice

"Is he really unconscious" Bryan said as he went to help them

"How can he just pass out with just a few glasses of wine" Bryan said as they carried Michael inside the van

Jason turned back and looked at me

"Let's go Emily" he said and I smiled

"Okay" I said as I climbed into the van

The driver started the car and drove off

And throughout the ride to the school,

I kept staring at Jason, couldn't keep my eyes off him

"I think you need to start wearing masks Jason, cause there might be a certain someone always staring at you" Aiden said and I looked at him wide-eyed

What's he trying to do!

"What are you saying?" Jason asked

"Nothing, forget about it" Aiden said and I sighed

This rude brat might actually give me a heart attack someday

We got to the school and they dropped me off in front of my dorm

"See you tomorrow Emmy" Jason said I felt my heartbeat increase

Did he just call me Emmy!

"Go..... good..... goodbye" I managed to say and I heard Aiden laugh

"You are really a dummy" he said and I

looked at him with hate

Does he always have to ruin everything

They drove away and I walked into the  
dorm to my room

Lucy was on the bed with her phone but  
she wasn't sleeping

"You.....you are back" she said

Immediately I entered

"Yeah, I sent you a text to come over,  
you didn't see it?" I asked

"I saw it but I was really busy that's  
why I couldn't come" she replied

"Okay, I'll go take a shower now, am  
so tired thanks to a certain devil"

"Devil?" Lucy asked

"It's nothing" I said as I walked to  
the bathroom

### Michael's POV

I slowly stood up from the bed as my  
head ached badly

I knew this was going to happen, I  
always blackout whenever I drink

But it's strange, I feel like there's  
something am forgetting

Did something happen yesterday?

I just can't remember

I decided to shrug it off as I went  
into the bathroom to have a nice long  
bath since we aren't having early  
morning lectures today

Emily's POV

I walked out of the dorm with Mia, I  
have a music class with her this  
morning

"Why did you take your guitar with  
you?" Mia asked

"I have a guitar class later" I  
replied

Two girls suddenly came in front of us  
and I recognized one of them

Naty, Aiden's girlfriend

"You are blocking our path Nicole and Naty" Mia said

Ohh, the second lady's name is Nicole

"Shut up Mia, don't get yourself involved in this" Nicole said

"But she's right, you guys are blocking our path and we have a class to attend" I said

"Really?!" Naty huffed "the guts you have Emily, you dare cause problem in my relationship but you still dare to talk so arrogantly"

"How did I cause trouble in your relationship?" I asked

"Are you really going to act innocent right now, you disgusting fool!" She yelled as he brought her hand to slap me and someone caught her hand

Isaac!

"Hello Naty, longest time" Isaac said as he let go of Naty's hand

"I....I.....Isaac!" Naty stuttered

looking surprised "how..... how are you here?"

"Am a new student here" Isaac said with a smile

"Why are you here, didn't I tell you not to ever show your face to me or Aiden!!" Naty yelled

"I can't believe you are still yelling at me after all you did, I guess you still don't have any conscience" Isaac said

"Don't do anything stupid Isaac or I won't let you off easily" Naty said and walked away with Nicole

"You guys know each other?" I asked

"She's just a past acquaintance, are you guys going for the music class?" Isaac asked and I nodded

"Great, let's go together then" he said as he walked upfront and we followed him

.....to be continued.....

Seems like Isaac knows Naty too  
Michael doesn't remember that he  
kissed Lucy  
And Aiden is such a bully

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

### EPISODE 10

Rude guys cry

Emily's POV

I finished all my classes and and I  
still have more than an before the  
filming time

I went back to the dorm and started  
getting ready, I should be early today  
to avoid that rude brats taunting

The door opened and Lucy came in

"Hey Lucy, how was classes today?" I  
asked

"Tiring" she said as she sat on her



bed

"I guess you won't be able to go with me today then" I said sadly

Since Mia isn't done with her classes, I was hoping Lucy would come with me so that I won't feel alone

"I'll come" she said standing

"Really! "

"Yeah, lemme freshen up first" she said as she entered the bathroom

\*\*\*\*\*

Lucy and I got to the band's apartment and we knocked

And Aiden opened the door

"Ohh, it's the dummy, she's pretty early today and she brought a friend" Aiden said and I rolled my eyes

Always trying to ruin my mood

Jason was in the sitting room but Michael wasn't

"I asked Bryan and he said it was okay

to bring a friend"

"There's no problem with you bringing a friend Emmy, don't mind Aiden" Jason said with a smile and I blushed

He called me Emmy again!!

"Are you okay Emily?" Lucy whispered

"Why what's wrong?"

"The way you were smiling at Jason, do you like him?" She asked quietly

"Is it that obvious?" I asked and she nodded

Geez Emily, you have to start controlling your feelings

"What's your friend's name?" Jason asked

"Lucy" she answered

"Nice to meet you Lucy" Jason said

"Same here" Lucy said

As expected, my Jason is so nice

"Where's Michael?" I asked

"He's getting ready, we'll go as soon as he's done" Jason replied

We sat on the couch and few minutes later Michael walked to the sitting room

Lucy's POV

Michael came in and my heart skipped a beat as he looked at me

"Who's the new girl?" He asked and my heart

Does he really not remember me!

"She's my friend, Lucy" I answered

"Since Michael is ready let's go now, I'll be happy if we can finish the filming today" Aiden said and he stood up

We all went outside the house and the driver was already in the Van

"The seats in the van won't be enough for us all" Michael said

"Yeah, there are only four seats,

someone might have to take the front seat with the driver" Jason said

"As usual, the dummy always cause problems" Aiden said

"Shut up Aiden, I didn't know this will happen" Emily said

"You guys should go on, I'll follow up with Lucy in my car" Michael said and my heart skipped a beat again

Maybe he does remember

Michael's POV

The Van drove off and Lucy and I entered my car and I followed the van

I decided to drive Lucy cause she kinda looks familiar

I feel like there's something I should remember about her but I just can't

Maybe she knows me from somewhere

"Have we met before?" I asked as I drove

"What?!" She said

"Well, you seem somewhat familiar and I thought maybe we've met before"

"You really don't remember me?" She asked

I knew I must have known her from somewhere

"Am sorry, so can you tell me how you know me?" I asked

"You really don't remember what happened last night!"

"What happened last night?"

"You kissed me!!" She yelled "I can't believe you kissed me and you forgot!"

"What!! Kiss?!!" I exclaimed

And then it all came back to me

I came out of the washroom drunk and I saw her

Oh God, why couldn't I control myself, why did I have to kiss her

"You remember?" She asked

"No I don't" I quickly said

Who knows what she'll ask me to do if she knows I remember

"What! You still don't remember?" She asked

"Yes and until I remember, don't tell anyone, no one at all" I said

"But I have proof here, you might remember when you see this picture" she said as she showed me a picture of us on her phone

What! She took a picture!!

She can totally frame me with this!

"Delete that picture" I said

"Why should I? Do you remember now?" She asked

"I remember nothing, so delete that picture, what if other people sees it"

"You don't people to see it?"

"Look Lucy, I don't remember what happened last night and it will be really unfair if a rumour spread about

me on something I have no memory of so please, until I remember what happened last night, keep your mouth shut" I said

"Fine, I'll wait till you remember" she said and I sighed

Thank God

Emily's POV

We got down from the van, Michael and Lucy came too

Lucy walked up to me and we entered the building

"Great, you guys came early, we have no time to waste, get to your dressing room and get ready quickly" Bryan said and we all went to the elevator

We got to the second floor and I went to my dressing room with Lucy and Rachel

"The concept of today's filming is highschool friends so you'll have to wear a uniform" Rachel said she

brought out a uniform from the cloth stand and I collected it

I went to the washroom and changed into the uniform

"Wow, the uniform suits you Emmy" Lucy said and I smiled

Rachel started with the make-up and soon she was done

We took the elevator to the third floor and we went to the room that was designed and arranged just like a classroom

Wow, this place is really awesome

"You look great Emily" Jason said and I tried hard not to blush

They were also dressed in uniform too and I have to admit they all look great too, including Aiden

"She still looks like the same old dummy to me" Aiden said and scoffed

Did I just say he look good? I take that back, he looks awful, totally



ugly

We started the filming and I just had to eat with Aiden while Michael ate with Jason in the cafeteria

"Your expression is not happy enough Emily" the director said

How can I have a happy expression when am with the rude brat

"You have to smile dummy, though am not surprised you aren't good acting, am not even sure if there's anything you are good at" Aiden said with a smile

Wow, this guy really deserves an acting award, saying hateful words and still putting on a happy expression

We filmed some other scenes and we reached the part we were supposed to act like we are having an argument

"When we are done with today's shoot, bring me a bottle of cold drink" Aiden said

"Are you really going to keep doing this?" I asked

"Doing what dummy, you should be thanking me, am helping you keep your little secret" he said and I frowned

I hate this guy!

"That's it Emily, your expression is perfect, act like you are really angry" the director said

Am not acting right now Director, am really angry and I hate this rude brat

We finished shooting and I walked out of the building to get Aiden's drink

Aiden's POV

"Where the hell is that dummy, did she really forget I asked her to get me a drink?" I said as I sat on the chair in my dressing room

My phone rang and I saw the caller and I switched my phone off

The door to my room opened and I was taken aback at who came in

How did she come here

"What are you doing here?" I asked as I stood up

"Is that how you are supposed to greet your mother?" She asked and I scoffed

She's calling herself my mother when she's never acted like one

"Why have you been switching your phone off whenever I call"

"Isn't it obvious, I don't want to speak with you, I don't want to have anything to do with you"

"You are still so rude" she said

"And who's fault is that?"

"Are you going to blame me for everything again" she said

"You know it's the truth, I had a messed up life thanks to you"

"Messed up life? You are a popular celebrity now thanks to me!" She yelled

"I guess you are right, it was because of you guys I took to music, you guys were always arguing and fighting and music was my only shade, you never cared about your only child and you went around cheating on Dad!!" I yelled and she slapped me

"Shut up Aiden!"

"What? Am I wrong? You never once cared about me but the countless men you go out with" I yelled again

"You have no respect Aiden, I regret giving birth to you"

"I regret the fact that you are gave birth to me too, you came here cause you need money right, that's the only reason you remember me but not to worry, I'll send some amount to your account, please leave" I said as I pointed to the door

"Make sure you send it" she said and walked out

I sighed as I tried to fight back the

tears welling in my eyes

I took the guitar in my dressing room  
and I began to play

That's the only thing I can do to let  
out my pain

" I used to shut my door

While my mother screamed in the  
kitchen

I'd turn the music up  
Get high and try not to listen

To every little fight  
Cause neither one was right

I swore I'll never be like them  
But I was just a kid back then

The older I get, The more that I  
see

My parents aren't heroes, they're  
just like me

Cause loving is hard, it don't  
always work

You just try your best, not to get hurt

I used to be mad but now I know

Sometimes it's better to let someone go

It just hadn't hit me yet..."

.....to be continued.....

Poor Aiden

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

## EPISODE 11

Use what you know to get what you want

Emily's POV

I quickly hid as Aiden's Mom walked out of the room

I heard everything, who would have imagined that the rude brat had such a sad story

I stood behind the as Aiden played a song

Should I go in?

Or should I let him be

I think I should go in

Aiden's POV

The door opened again and I dropped

"I said I'll send the money so just..." I stopped as I saw who it was

Dummy

"I came to give you your drink"

"Drop it and leave" I said as I picked up my guitar

"I heard everything, I heard you and your mom talking"

"What! How can you eavesdrop on people conversation that carelessly!!" I yelled

My mother is an embarrassing part of my life I want no one to find out but now this dummy knows

"Am sorry I just..... I was about walking in when I heard you guys talking" she said

"Then you should have left!"

"Am sorry I stayed and heard your conversation but you should drink this now, am sure you'll feel better" she said handing me drink and I scoffed

"What's this? Do you pity me now?"

"Yes, for the first time ever, I pity you rude brat and I hate you a little less now, I think I understand your rudeness, unlike others you didn't have a mother that taught you good manners"

"Is that supposed to be a compliment or an insult?" I asked

"It's a compliment, make sure you drink that to feel better, I'll take my leave now" she said and walked out of the room

"She's a useful dummy today" I said



with a smile as I opened the drink

### Emily's POV

Today's the last day of the filming  
and luckily, I have no class today

The music composition professor gave  
us an important assignment that  
carries like half of the mark for the  
semester

Its an online assignment so I did it  
and submitted it to the professor's  
portal

"Now I can sleep some more" I said as  
I lay back on the bed

My phone rang and oh, it's Isaac

I gave him my contact the other day

I picked up the call

"Good morning Isaac"

"How are you Emmy?" He asked over  
the phone

"Am fine"

"Are you busy today?"

"Not really, why?"

"I thought maybe we could go for a meal together today"

"Oh that, no problem then, where should I meet you?"

"I'll wait for you in front of your dorm"

"Okay, I'll call you when am ready" I said and ended the call

I guess today is not my sleeping day

I stood up from the bed and walked to the bathroom

Aiden's POV

We walked out of the class finally able to escape the crowd of crazy fans

"We need to talk to the Chancellor, we need to get our private classes back" I said

"I totally agree with you Aiden, this is becoming unbearable" Michael said

"I can't even breath in class cause of all their starings" Jason said

"We don't have any other class today right?" I asked

"Yeah, this is our only class for today" Michael said

"Great, should we go out together, it's been long we went out of the school just to go have fun" I said

"Let's just rest at home, we still have our last shooting by 4 today" Jason said

"Come on Jason, I wanna go eat outside the school" I said

"We can go together if they don't want to go" Naty said as she walked up to us

"Hey guys" she greeted with a smile

She seems to be in a good mood now though I haven't spoken with her since the last time we had an argument

"You guys should go together, bye

Aiden" Michael said as he quickly left

"Yeah, have fun" Jason said as he left too

Why do they always run away whenever Naty comes by

"Let's go Aiden" Naty said as she held my hand

"Yeah let's go"

Emily's POV

I walked out of the dorm all dressed up to meet Isaac

"Hey, you look beautiful" he said

"Thanks" I said

"You brought a car?" I asked cause he was standing beside a car

"Yeah, borrowed it from a friend, get in, we are going to a restaurant outside school" he said as he opened the door for me and I entered

This somehow feels like a date

Naty's POV

We entered to Aiden's car and he drove in silence

"Am sorry" I apologised

"For what?" He asked

"For my outburst the other day, I shouldn't have reacted like that, am sorry I didn't understand you"

"It's okay, we are good now" Aiden said and I smiled

Why do I love this guy so much

He drove some minutes and parked in front of a restaurant and we got out of the car

We were about entering the restaurant when I saw them

Isaac and Emily, eating in the restaurant

Are they working together?

Aiden must not see Isaac

Who knows what Isaac will say or do if he sees Aiden now

I definitely can't let Aiden see Isaac

"Let's go back!" I said as I held his hand before he could open the door

"Why?" He asked

"Well.....I.....I don't really like this restaurant, let's go to another place"

"Really, you could have told me earlier, why did you let me drive all the way her?"

"Am sorry, I didn't realize you were coming here earlier" I said as we walked back to the car

"Let's quickly go to another place then, we need to be back in school before 4pm" Aiden said and I nodded

Is Isaac really here for revenge?

Is Emily helping him get his revenge

No wonder I hated that girl  
immediately I saw her

Don't worry Emily, I have a plan for

you

Emily's POV

"Thanks for the food Isaac" I said as I came from the car in front of my door.

"I hope we'll be able to go out together for real next time, goodbye Emily" he said and drove off

What did he mean by 'go out together for real', does he mean like a proper date next time?

I shrugged it off I as I walked back to the hostel

I rested for sometime then I got ready to go to the band's apartment

\*\*\*\*\*

"Where's Aiden?" I asked "we are almost late"

Am at the band's apartment and we've been waiting for him for some times now

"Is Lucy not coming today?" Michael asked

"Yeah, she have a class"

A car then drove into the apartment and I knew it was Aiden

"Look who's late today" I said immediately he entered the house

"Shut up dummy, and let's go everyone" he said

We entered the van to the movie studio and immediately we got there, we started filming the rest of the scenes

\*\*\*\*\*

We finally finished filming and I sighed

We are done!

"Great job everyone!" The director said and we all smiled

"Why don't we all go have a drink together to celebrate the end of the filming?" Bryan said



"Just forget it Bryan it's already late" Jason said

"And I definitely can't drink again" Michael said

I guess there won't be any kind celebration to mark the finishing then

"Get a cold drink to my room" Aiden said and he entered the elevator

"Why do you have to get him a cold drink Emmy?" Jason asked

"It's nothing, am just doing him a favor" I said as I walked to the elevator too

I got the drink and I went to Aiden's room

"Here's your drink" I said as I dropped it on the dressing table

"Am sure you are very happy that we finished filming" I said "at least you see me frequently from now on and that's what you want"

"Even though we've finished filming,

I've still not gotten my revenge for all you did to me, I've not really made you suffer, so you'll still remain my servant and you'll come running whenever I call" he said and I scoffed

What's wrong with this rude brat

But then again, no one ever taught him proper manners

"Why are you doing this to me Aiden! Until when are you going to make me run your errands"

"Are you getting tired already now that we are already getting started?" He asked with a sneer

"Why won't you just let me be Aiden"

"Why should I? This is fun. I've always wanted to get you to regret everything you did to me so since there was nothing I could do, I used what I know to get what I want" he said with a smile

"I got your contact from Jason's phone  
so run to the apartment whenever you  
see my call, you are my childhood  
friend after all" he said still  
smiling and I scoffed

Such a rude brat

And to think I once pitied him, he  
doesn't deserve to be pitied

I walked angrily out of his dressing  
room

I might just strangle him if I  
remained standing there.....

I ran out of the dorm as I found my  
way to my class

My first class today is music  
composition and I can't afford to be  
late

I got to the class early enough and  
minutes later the professor came in  
and started teaching

An hour later, he was done with his

lecture and he then faced

"I've pasted the result of the assignment on the notice board, you all can check your scores there later" he said

I just pray I get a high score

"Miss Emily Brown" he called and I stood up

"Why didn't you submit your assignment to my portal" he asked

"I submitted it professor"

"I saw nothing and you were the only student that didn't something so out of your 100 marks for this semester, you just lost 50 and am sure you are aware that the pass mark for my class is 50 marks, anything less than that is a fail and you'll have to repeat the class, anyway good luck Miss Brown" the professor said and walked out of the class

I slumped down on the chair as tears

welled up in my eyes

How is this possible

Am sure I submitted the assignment to his portal so how...

How will I be able to get a perfect mark in his next test or assignment

"Do you feel miserable?" Someone said and I looked up

It's Naty

"Am happy to see you this way Emily, this is exactly what I wanted, next time you won't get too close to someone's boyfriend" Naty said and I looked at her wide-eyed

"Did you do this?"

"Yeah, I sneaked into the professor's office and deleted the assignment you submitted from his computer" she said with a smile

"Why!!" I yelled

"Are you really asking me that? You

keep following my boyfriend around  
like a leech, I couldn't stay still"

"You should just talked to your  
boyfriend! He's the one always  
bothering my life!!" I yelled

"What do you think of yourself Emily,  
my boyfriend is a celebrity, you  
people are the one bothering him and  
not the other way round"

"You know what, I don't care what you  
think or do, it's obvious your  
crippling paranoia has taken over all  
your senses and I can't waste my time  
talking to a senseless person" I said  
as I stormed out of the classroom

That's it

I refuse to be bullied anymore

I didn't come to school for all this  
nonsense

You have to stop being so soft Emily  
or you'll continue to be bullied

I found my way to the band's apartment

and the door wasn't locked so I barged in

"Aiden!!" I yelled immediately I walked in

"What's wrong Emily?" Michael asked

"Where's Aiden?" I asked

Then he came out from one of the rooms

"Were you the one shouting my name dummy?" he asked surprised

"Come outside, we need to talk and trust me, you are going to regret it if you don't come, so follow me" I said as I walked out of the apartment

"What's gotten the dummy so bold and angry this morning, though I must admit I like this new side of you" he said as he walked up to me

"Your crazy girlfriend made me loose 50 marks today"

"Why are you telling me that, go settle it with her" he said

"Really?! I guess I have no choice then, there's a few things you must do for me Aiden" I said

"You must really be crazy, why will I ever do anything for you!"

"Because if you don't am going tell the reporters everything I know about your mother!" I yelled

"What?! "

"You heard me right, I'll tell them everything I heard that day in your dressing room and am sure you know that they'll believe me, I am your childhood friend after all" I said

"You wouldn't do that, you can't do it" he said and I scoffed

"Do you really want to dare me, I might have been somewhat nice or timid but I can be vicious when the situation calls for it. Am not a saint Aiden, I've decided to change, just like you said yesterday, I've decided to use what I know to get what I want"



"Though am happy you are learning from me, but you can't be serious, how can you use my mother to blackmail me!" He yelled

"You used Jason to blackmail me too!"  
I yelled back

"Fine, fine, what do you want?" He asked

"Protect me from your crazy girlfriend and all her schemes"

"How can I do that, it's not like I know what she's planning!"

"Then find out, you are her boyfriend after all!"

"Okay, is that all?" He asked

"Of course not, I don't know what the next music composition test will be but whatever it turns out to be, you'll help get perfect mark in it cause I definitely won't repeat that class" I said and he nodded

"I'll try, what next?"

"Continue to keep my secret, don't ever tell Jason"

"Wow, you've planned this all out dummy, fine, I won't tell him, that's all right?" he asked

If am going to blackmail him, I might as well tell him everything I want

"There's one more thing"

"What's it?" He asked

"Help.....help me win Jason's heart"

"What!!" He exclaimed

"Help me make him fall in love with me"

"You must be really crazy today dummy" he scoffed

"Yeah, am crazy, so do you agree?" I asked

"Fine, it's a deal but if I ever here anything about my mother in the media, I'll make you regret it" he said and I smiled

"Don't worry, I'll keep my mouth shut"

"Great then" he said

.....to be continued.....

I love Emily's new found courage

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

### EPISODE 12

Knight in shining armor

Aiden's POV

I walked back into the apartment

"What's wrong with Emily, she seemed angry?" Michael asked

"Yeah but am sure she feels great now after blackmailing me"

"Blackmail?" Michael asked

"Forget it, where's Jason?" I asked

"He went on a date" Michael replied and i scoffed

"Someone's is here falling head over heels for him and he's off on a date"

"Who's falling for Jason?" Michael asked

"Forget it" I said as I walked to my room

My phone beeped as I sat on the bed and it was a message from Naty

You don't have any class today right? Then if you are free let's go on a date, get ready, I'll come over soon

I sighed as I saw the message

I was blackmailed cause of her and she's here asking for a date

I don't think we can go on a date today

I sent the reply and dropped the phone on the bed

That dummy really have some nerve blackmailing me with my mother

## Emily's POV

I walked back to the dorm and sat on my bed

Wow, great job Emily, I can't believe you said all that to Aiden

I might have seemed heartless using his mother to threaten him but I had no choice

People can't just bully me however they want and get away with it

I wanted to just lay down but I remembered I needed to buy some toiletries

But I hate going to the school shopping mall alone so I decided to call Mia

"Are you free Mia? Cause I wanted to go shopping and I thought maybe we could go together" I said over the phone

"Not really Mia, I have a class" she replied

"Ohh, no problem then" I said as I ended the call

I guess I'll have to go alone today

Aiden's POV

There was a knock on my room and I heard Naty's voice

Why is she here

I really don't want to talk to her right now

The door opened and she walked in

"What's wrong Aiden, why didn't you want us to go a date, are you perhaps sick?" She asked as she sat beside me on the bed

"Yes, am sick" I replied

"Really! What's wrong?" She asked concerned

"You, you are the reason am sick, what the hell did you do to Emily!" I asked sitting up

"Emily? Did she tell you anything?"

She asked

"Yeah and thanks to you now am in a tight spot where I can't say no to anything she asks" I said but she didn't seem to be listening

"So she had the guts to meet you even after my warning, I guess the warning I gave her wasn't enough, I'll just have to do something else" she said

"You'll do nothing Naty"

"What!!" She said surprised

"You'll do nothing to her" I repeated

"Why, you said I could do whatever I want to her that you don't care so why do you suddenly care now?!!" She yelled

"Because it also concerns me now!!" I yelled back

"Concern you? How?"

"Just don't do anything to her again or I won't ever forgive you Naty" I warned

"I can't believe you are saying this to me all because of that girl and you'll still claim you don't love her!!"

"I don't care what you think but the truth is I really don't love her but even at that, don't you dare do anything to hurt her again"

"Now am curious, what will you do if hurt her?" She asked

"You don't wanna know, so don't try it" I replied

"But sadly I can't stay still and do nothing after all you've just said Aiden, I can't" she said as she stood up and left the room

I sighed as I watch her leave

This isn't going to be easy

Emily's POV

I walked out of the dorm as I found my way to the Mall

I heard a click sound and I looked



around

Is someone taking a picture of me?

No, I don't think so

I shrugged it off and continued walking then I saw Mia walking with a guy

I thought she had a class

"Mia!" I called as I walked up to them and she looked dumfounded on seeing me

"Em.....Emmy, what are you doing here?" She stuttered

"I told I was going to the Mall, what about you, I thought you had a class and who is he?" I asked pointing to the guy beside him

"You should go Evan, we'll talk later" Mia said to the guy beside her and he left

"Who is he?" I asked again

"My.....my boyfriend" she replied

"Boyfriend!! I thought you said you

had none "

"I know, am sorry I lied, I really wanted to tell you and Lucy but he asked me not to" Mia said

"He asked you not to tell your friends? "

"Yeah, he wanted to keep the relationship low-key for now so I couldn't tell you guys am sorry"

"Low-key?" I scoffed "It's not like he's some kind of celebrity that everyone will want to know about his dating life, I can't believe you actually obeyed him and lied to Lucy and I"

"Am really sorry Emmy but I really had no choice, I've always had a crush on Evans and I don't want to loose him that's why I just agreed with what he said" Mia said

"Are you sure that guy loves you, cause I don't trust him"

"Come on Emmy, I trust him completely, he's just an introvert that's why he doesn't want people to know about us" Mia said and I shrugged

"Okay, if you say so, just don't deceive us like that again"

"I promised not to" Mia said and I smiled

"Let's go to the Mall together" Mia said

"Thanks, you know how I hate going to buy toiletries alone" I said as we walked towards the Mall together

### Aiden's POV

Michael, Jason and I sat on the couch watching a movie together and eating a pizza we ordered

There was only one piece of the pizza left

I looked at Jason and Michael

They want it too

"You guys should just let me have it,  
am the leader of the band" I said

"Am the youngest, I should have it"  
Michael said

"Am the hungriest" Jason said

"Lemme just take it, you guys can just  
order another one"

"No, I want this one" Jason said

"I want it too" Michael said

"I guess it belongs to the first to  
take it then" Jason said

My phone suddenly rang and I turned  
to see the caller

Dummy!

Yeah she collected my contact when had  
that deal

It's already dark, why is she calling  
me

I heard some sounds and turned to see  
Michael eating the pizza

"Michael!!" I yelled

"It belongs to the first to take it"  
he said with a smile

Am sure I would have took it the dummy  
didn't distract me

I picked up the call

"What's it!!" I yelled

"What's with your angry mood?" She  
asked over the phone

"A certain someone called and cost me  
the last slice of pizza"

"Last slice of pizza?"

"Just forget it, why are you calling?  
Can't you at least wait for a day  
before you start tormenting my life?"

"Come outside, am in front of your  
apartment"

"What!! Why?!"

"Just come outside and don't keep  
me waiting is cold here" she said and  
ended the call

Wow, this girl is really getting on my

nerves

How dare she tell me not to keep her waiting

Who on Earth does she think she is telling me to come out like that

"Who called?" Jason asked

"My nemesis" I said as i wore my jacket

"Are you going somewhere?" Michael asked

"I'll be back in a bit" I said as I walked out of the house

I saw the dummy standing beside a tree and I walked up to her

"What's this about, you have absolutely no right to call me out whenever you wish to" I said

"You used to send me on errands whenever you want so why can't I call you out whenever I want?" She asked

"Wow, you are getting rude dummy"

"You also rude to me, I see no reason why I shouldn't reciprocate"

Wow, I wonder she suddenly got this sharp tongue from

"It's cold and I can't stood so low to argue with a dummy so what do you want? "

"Well.....I....I....I just...." She stuttered and I scoffed

"This is about Jason right?"

"Yes, how did you know?" She asked

"Are you kidding me, it was pretty obvious"

"Okay, I just.....I...."

"Just say it dummy, it's fucking cold here, I wanna go in"

"Set a date for us" she said and I was taken aback

"What! "

"Please Aiden, you already said you'll help win Jason's heart so set a date

for us" she said

"Point of correction dummy, I never said I'll help, you blackmailed me!!"

"Yeah right, I guess I don't have to beg then" she said

"What?!!"

"You said it, I blackmailed you so I don't need to beg cause you have no choice but to do what I say"

"Wow, you've really changed dummy" I said

"I learnt from you. So, I want a date with Jason"

"How am I supposed to get him to go on a date with you?!!" I asked

"That's for you to figure out" she said and I sneered

This girl has suddenly got some courage

"Fine, I'll see what I can do, it's not like I have a choice"



"Great, bye then" she said as she walked away

Oh Lord, save me from this dummy

I walked back inside the house and sat on the couch

"Bryan called" Micheal said "the music video will be released tomorrow"

"Great" I said with no interest at all

"What's wrong?" Jason asked

"Go on a blind date" I said to Jason

"What?!" Jason said

"Forget it, we'll talk later" I said as I walked to my room

Emily's POV

I walked back to the hostel and all the time I walked, I was getting the feeling the someone was watching me

I guess it's because it's already nighttime

Lucy went out early cause she had a class

It's almost time for my class so I bathed, dressed up and walked out of the room

I walked towards the class and Lucy and Mia quickly walked up to me

"You guys met up?" I asked with a smile

"Go back to the dorm Emmy, don't attend any class today" Lucy said

"Why?" I asked confused

"You don't wanna know" Mia said

"Just tell me, what's wrong?"

"People are saying you slept with the professor just so that he'll give you the 50 marks you lost" Lucy said

"What!! That's absurd and so not true" I exclaimed

"We know but they uploaded your pictures in the student's blog" Mia

said

"What pictures?" I asked

"This" Lucy said as she showed me some pictures in her phone

A picture of me hugging the professor!!

And another picture of me walking in the dark with a caption that I was coming back from the professor's house

"This is unbelievable, the first picture is definitely edited, I never did something like this!" I yelled

And then I realized, the first picture was taken yesterday when I was going to the mall cause I was wearing the same clothes i wore yesterday in it, they edited it to make me look like I was hugging the professor

The second picture was taken last night when I was coming back to the dorm after seeing Aiden

"We know, but just go back to the dorm, you'll be mocked if you go in" Mia

said

"Why should I run away and hide when I never did what they are accusing me of, if I do that I'll just be proving them right, am not going, am going to attend my class" I said as I walked into the building

Immediately people saw me side talks began

I can't believe she actually slept with a professor

Such a bitch, sleeping with a professor just for grades

She's a cheap whore

Who knows how many professors she already slept with before

I just pity her parents, raising such a disgusting child

I felt a tear drop from my eyes as I walked

You can't cry Emily, you have to be strong

I suddenly heard people screaming and I felt someone hold my hand so I looked up

"Aiden?!!"

"You all amaze me, when I embarrassed her before you all were behind me and you followed suite, but when the misunderstanding was cleared no one ever came to apologise to her, now she's been accused of something stupid, impossible and absurd and you all have all lined up to discriminate her again, I guess you all have no purpose in life than to discriminate people but this is school so you all should mind your fucking business and go for your classes!!" Aiden yelled and they all began to disperse

Then he looked at me

"Come on dummy, I don't know you to be the type to cry, just be bold like you always are and shun all this stupid lies" he said and I couldn't help as I hugged him and let all my tears out

.....to be continued.....

Emily

But Aiden came to her rescue and she  
hugged him

Who spread those rumors?

MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

EPISODE 13

Messed up date

Aiden's POV

.....FLASHBACK.....

I came out of my room all dressing  
ready class

Michael was holding an iPad and Jason  
was sitting with him

"Our music video has just been  
released Aiden" Jason said

"And we've reached 10 million viewers  
in just 15 minutes" Michael said

"Wow, that's great" I said as I sat with them

"Aren't we going for class?" I asked

"The class has been postponed till 12pm" Jason said

"I just got a notification, someone posted on the students blog" Michael said as he tapped the notification

"What the...." Michael couldn't complete his words as his mouth fell agape

"I don't think this is true, I don't think Emily is someone that can do such a thing" Jason said

I collect the iPad from Michael and stared at the pictures

This is obviously a lie

The second picture is not a picture of her coming from the professor's quarters but a picture of her going back to her dorm after she met me last night

I gave the iPad back to Michael

"Who posted this nonsense?" I asked as I stood up

"There's no accurate ID, the profile name is anonymous" Micheal said

Anonymous? Sounds like Naty to me

She already told me she won't stay still, she said she was going to do something

I should have stopped her yesterday, this is my fault

I took the car key and began to walk out

"Where are you going?" Jason asked but I didn't answer

I walked out of the house, got into the car and drove out of the apartment

.....END OF FLASHBACK.....

The dummy hugged me as she cried and I felt kinda bad for her

I never thought I'll see the bold



dummy cry

I slowly brought my hand up and patted her back

Emily's POV

I felt Aiden's hand as he patted my back slowly and my heart skipped

Never thought he could be this supportive

"Let's go outside, you can't continue crying here for the whole day" Aiden said and I nodded

We walked outside and I continued staring at him

Is this really the rude brat?

He sat me down on a long chair beneath a tree

"Are you okay now?" He asked

"Yes" I managed to say

"Woah, you really surprised by there, I never thought a day will come that I'll see you cry" he said

"All humans cry, and human"

"You aren't just any human, you are a bold dummy so you can understand why I was taken aback" he said

"What? Bold dummy? If I was such a dummy to you then did you come and help me!!" I yelled

"You say it like I have a choice but to help you, Naty did this so I had to come protect you, you blackmailed me after all" he said

"So that's why you helped me? Not because you felt sorry but because I blackmailed you?!"

"Of course, if you hadn't blackmailed me I wouldn't have come" he said and I scoffed

Great Emily, and here I was thinking that he was finally being nice

"You irritate me, I don't want to talk to you!!" I yelled as I stood up and walked out of him

"Come on dummy, why are you suddenly angry!" He yelled as he ran up to me

"Where are you going?" He asked

"Anywhere away from you" I said as I continued walking and he followed me

"What's wrong dummy?" He asked and I rolled my eyes

"Asking like you care" I replied

"Of course I care" he said and I stopped to look at him

"Really?" I asked

"Yeah, you are my childhood friend after all" he said and I shook my head

"Stay away from me!!" I said and I continued walking

"Fine, it's not like I want to follow you around too, you are nothing to me after all" he said and walked away

Toying with my emotions awnd making me believe he was nice

I hate you rude brat!!

## Lucy's POV

Mia went around looking for Emily and we finally found her sitting alone in one of the school gardens

"Emmy" Mia said as we ran up to her

"Are you okay?" I asked

"It was Naty" she said "Naty took and edited those pictures, it was all her"

"What!!" Mia and I exclaimed

"I also lost 50 marks cause of her, she deleted my assignment from the professor's computer, I don't know what I've done to her that she hates me so much!!" She cried and we hugged her

"I think it's because of Aiden, Naty can't stand any girl being with him" Mia said

"But it's Aiden that's bothering Emmy and not the other way round!!" I yelled

"What did Aiden say when he took you

outside" I asked

"Nothing" Emmy said

"What! His girlfriend caused all this and he isn't going to do anything about it?!" Mia said

This is stupid, just because they are celebrities doesn't give them the right to just use and dump people

"Am coming guys" I said as I walked out of the garden in anger

Stupid band! How can they do nothing when they are the reason Naty thinks there's something going on with Aiden and Emmy

Michael's POV

I came out of my room holding my phone

"Bryan just called" I said to Jason

"we'll be having a photoshoot tomorrow"

"Photoshoot?" Jason asked

"We already signed a contract with M&K

clothing company remember, so we are their models and they'll be hosting the photoshoot tomorrow to advertise there new line of men's clothing" I explained

"Yeah, no problem then" he said

I sat down on the couch and I remembered Aiden

"Do you think Aiden went to help Emily?" I asked

"That's would be unlike him though I hope so" Jason said

There was a knock on the door and I wondered who it was

"Could it be Naty?" I asked

"Don't think so, if it was her she would have just barged in" Jason said

I stood up to open the door and I was surprised at who I saw

"Lucy!!"

"Where's Aiden?" She asked

"Not here, any problem?" I asked

"We need to talk" she said as she walked out and I followed her

"Do you really not remember kissing me that day?" She asked

I knew she was gonna talk about this

But I can't tell her I remember, I can't

"I still don't remember kissing you" I replied

"Fine then, if you aren't going to remember then I might as well use that incident to my benefit" she said

"What do you mean?" I asked hoping she isn't here to cause me any trouble

"Emily is in a tough spot cause she got involved with you guys, so you and your friends should do whatever you can to end this rumor and make sure Emily doesn't get into trouble cause of you guys again or I'll post the picture I took that day on the media

and make everyone believe you are going out with me!"

"What!! You are joking right?" I asked not believing what she just said

"I don't joke Michael" she replied

"You must be crazy, how can you do this to me when I don't even remember the kiss!!"

"I don't care, am just standing up for my friend"

"Look here Lucy, I have a clean record when it comes to dating and relationships and on no condition will I let you ruin that" I said

"Then just do what I said you should do or your record won't be so clean again" she said

"You can post the picture if you want"

"What!" She said surprised

"No one is going to believe you Lucy, it's not like we were kissing in the picture so all I'll just need to do is



deny any relationship with you and you'll forever be named a liar so do whatever you want" I said as I walked out on her

Guess she thought she could blackmail easily but I hate being controlled by people

Naty's POV

My phone beeped and a message came in  
It's Adrian

Am outside your dorm, come out  
Is he really here?

I guess he came to apologise for what happened yesterday

Yeah after what I did to Emily today am sure he came to apologise for making me do that

It's his fault after all, if he wasn't so close with Emily I wouldn't have even noticed her existence

I took my phone and walked out of the

dorm

I saw him standing by his car and gosh, he's so handsome!!

"Hey" I said with a smile as I walked up to him

"You seem happy" he said

"Well, should I have looked sad?"

"I think looking sad would have been better" he said

"Your joke ain't funny Aiden" I said

"Am not joking, your smile is seriously irritating me" he said and I was surprised

"What's wrong Aiden?" I asked

"What's wrong?" He scoffed "you're asking me what's wrong when you know exactly what you did!!" He yelled

"But I didn't do anything wrong"

"I told you to stay put, I told you not to do anything but I guess my words holds no meaning to you so I

won't waste my time trying to talk sense into you again. Bring down that stupid post on the students blog and repost that whatever you said before was a lie or I'll go to the Chancellor's office and reveal you're the one behind those scandalous post and am sure you know the Chancellor won't let you off easily cause along with Emily you also ruined the reputation of a professor" he said and entered his car

Hi us on plus two three four eight zero five five eight eight nine one eight three on whatsapp to get added to our group

"It should be done before tomorrow Naty or else along with reporting to the professor, we'll be breaking up" he said and drove away and I just stood transfixed

### Aiden's POV

I rode back to the apartment and I walked in

"Where have you been?" I asked

"I went to take care of nonsense that they posted on the student's blog this morning" I said

"That's great, am surprised though, you aren't the type to do this kinds of things" Jason said

You are right, but what choice do I have, I've been blackmailed

"Where's Michael?" I asked ignoring his question

"In his room, Emily's friend, Lucy came by some moments ago and it seems they had an argument" Jason replied

"Really? I wonder what they argued about "

"Me too, anyway, how's Emily?" He asked

"Don't ask me, if you were so concerned you should have gone to check on her yourself, am sure she would have been delighted to see you

than me" I replied

"When you left, I guessed you were going to check on her so there was no need for me to go too or we'll draw too much attention and I don't think that would have been good considering Emily's situation"

"Wow, you are so considerate of Emily"

"You are being sarcastic aren't you?"  
He asked and I shrugged

"By the way you talked about a blind date yesterday" Jason said

"Yes? "

"I think I should go for it" Jason said

"Really?! Why? "

"I broke up with Jessie yesterday" he said

"What!! You guys aren't even up to 2 weeks yet but then again, you aren't the long relationship type" I said

What am I even doing, this is my chance to fix a date with him and the dummy

"Yeah, I got tired of her, she was just being too clingy and you know how I hate clingy girls" he said

"Yeah yeah yeah, so about the blind date, I know someone that fixes blind dates for people, want me to talk to him to fix a blind date for you?" I asked

"Sure no problem but let it be tomorrow, since it will be weekend so there won't be any classes"

"Okay, so what time would you be convenient for you?" I asked

"It will have to be a night date, we are having a photoshoot for M&K tomorrow" he replied

"Ooh, the photoshoot is tomorrow?"

"Yeah, so I think the date should be around 7pm"

"Okay, no problem then" I said

Emily's POV

I was in my room with Mia and Lucy came in

"Where did you go to?" I asked

"I just had something to attend to" she said as she sat on her bed

I wonder what's wrong with her, she's seems down

My phone rang and it's the rude brat

I hissed as I picked it up

"Why are you calling me?!!" I yelled immediately I picked it up

"Mind your tone dummy or I won't tell you the good news I have" he said

"What good news?" I asked

"I hope you are in your room now cause you'll be jumping with joy when I tell you and it might be really embarrassing if you're outside"

"Just spill it already!"

"I got Jason to go on a blind date with you"

"What! You're kidding right?" I said not believing him

"Am not dummy, the date is tomorrow, 7pm"

"Ahhhh!!!!" I screamed with excitement and Mia and Lucy looked at me surprised

"Stop screaming so loud dummy, you almost got me deaf"

"Thank you so much Aiden, thank you" I said and I heard him chuckle

"Am happy for you dummy, so it's all up to you now"

"What?! No!" I said

"What do you mean no"

"I can't go for the date alone, you'll have to go with me and watch over me cause I might mess up"

"Are you kidding me, that's never



gonna happen"

"Please Aiden, I tend to mess things up when I get too excited so please go with me, I need to know they'll be someone to save me in case I mess up"  
I pleaded

"That's not happening dummy, you asked me to set a date for you and I did, how dare you try to make me your personal bodyguard" he said and I scoffed

He's leaving me no choice, I'll just have to threaten him

"I think you are forgetting something Aiden, do you want me to talk to the reporters? "

"I knew it, I knew you were going to resort to this, I can't believe you are stooping so low dummy, how can you blackmail me this way"

"You left me no choice" I replied

"Fine, I'll pick you up by 6:30pm

tomorrow and I'll take you to the venue, don't keep me waiting then" he said and I ended the call

Woah!!! Am going on a date with Jason!!!

"What happened Emmy?" Lucy asked

"Yeah, you seem happy" Mia said

"Am going on a date with Jason" I said

"What!!" Mia exclaimed

"Really!" Lucy said and I nodded with a smile....

Am going on a date with Jason today!!

I went shopping with Lucy and Mia to get my date dress

Am just so excited!

I stayed in my room the rest of the day fantasizing and waiting for 7pm

It was already evening and I quickly got a shower, wore my dress and Lucy did my make up

"Where's Mia?" I asked

"She said she have a date with Evans this evening" Lucy said and I nodded

She finished with the make-up

"Wow! You look great Emmy, I bet Jason won't be able to take his eyes off you" Lucy said and I blushed

The door opened and Mia came in

"Why are you back early, I thought you have a date with Evans?" Lucy asked

"He left, he said he has to go to the hospital, his Mom is sick" Mia said

"Oh, sorry Mia" I said

My phone beeped and it was a message from Aiden

Am outside your dorm, don't keep me waiting

"I've got to guys" I said as I quickly took my purse and phone

"You look great" Mia said

"Be careful" Lucy said

I rushed out of the dorm and I saw Aiden's car parked outside and I quickly walked towards there

I opened the car door and sat on the front seat

"How do I look?" I asked after closing the door

"Like the same old dummy" Aiden said as he started driving and I scoffed

Why does he have to be so negative

"Where are we going?" I asked

"A 5 star restaurant that I reserved with my own money!" He said raising his voice

"Come on, am sure it's just a token for you so why are you getting angry" I asked

"Am not angry cause of the money dummy, am angry cause am acting as your personal guard to a restaurant I reserved with my own money" he said stressing the 'my own money' part

He seemed to be getting angry so I decided to change the topic

"Is Jason already there?" I asked

"No, we had a photoshoot today so he decided to rest a bit before coming but me? Am here acting as a guard to a mere dummy!!" He said

What's wrong with him? Why's he getting angry at everything I say

We got to the restaurant and he parked outside

"Get out of my car" he said

"Do you have to be so rude?" I asked

"Are you complaining at my behavior now when you are making me wait here watching you for the night?" He asked and I scoffed

Why is he making it sound like am the bad person here

"Just make sure you don't leave" I said

"Of course I can't leave, I don't want you ranting to the reporters about what you know of my mother so just go, I'll be here acting as a backup ready to come in if you mess up" he said with disdain and I felt bad

"What are you waiting for, go, am sure Jason will be here soon" he said and I got out of the car

The atmosphere is cold, it's as if it's gonna rain

I walked into the restaurant and sat on an empty table

Minutes later, it's started raining heavily and I received a message from Aiden

Come outside let's go back to school, Jason said he won't be able to make it since it's raining so heavily, it's seems even God doesn't support your date

Geez, does he have to end it like that

Why does he hate me so much

And I was really anticipating this date but I guess it can't happen today

"Thank God I was able to escape that girl if not I'd have been still stuck with her now" someone said in the table beside me and I turned to look

Evans!!

I thought he went to the hospital cause his Mom was sick but he's here eating with a girl

"Just break up with her Evans and stay with me" the girl said

Wow, is he cheating on Mia?

I knew it, I never trusted him

I brought out my phone and began video recording, I'll have to show some evidence when I tell Mia

"Come on, don't cross your limit, Mia is still my girlfriend, it's just that she gets so clingy sometimes that it's so annoying though sometimes I get so

angry I wish she'll just leave me alone" Evans said

"But she's really gullible, she just believes anything you say" the girl said

"Yeah, and that's why I love her, she's innocent and stupid" Evans said and I got angry

I stood up and walked up to them

"Video clip saved" I said as I ended the video clip and they looked at me "I'll be showing Mia today, so consider your relationship with her finished"

"Aren't you Mia's friend?" Evans said standing up

"Yes, you cheat! And I'll be showing her this video of all you just said"

"What! delete it, you can't show her, Mia can't see it" Evans said as he tried to collect the phone from me

"What are you doing you cheat!" I said



as he held my hand trying to collect  
the phone from me

I managed to get free from his grip  
and I ran out of the restaurant into  
the rain and he ran after me

### Aiden's POV

"Where the hell is that girl" I said  
as I looked through my car window

It's really raining hard so I can't  
see what's happening in the restaurant

I suddenly saw Emily ran out of the  
restaurant and a guy was chasing after  
her

What the hell is going on

I was about opening the door then I  
sat down again

Forget it Aiden it's none of your  
business

I don't even have an umbrella, I can't  
get drenched in the rain cause of that  
dummy

But what if she's in a great danger?  
I quickly got out of the car and ran  
after them

### Emily's POV

I continued running not knowing the  
way or direction I was running

Evans caught up with me and held my  
hand

"You stupid girl you should have just  
mind your business" Evans said as he  
slapped me and I fell to the ground

"Hey!!!" I heard someone shout but I  
couldn't see who it was properly

The heavy rain is blurring my vision

"How dare you hit her!!" I heard  
someone yelled as he punched Evans

Aiden!!

Evans fell to the ground and Aiden  
continued punching him

"It's okay Aiden, you've already  
wounded him badly" I said as I held

him from punching Evans again

"Let's just go" I said as I held his hand and we walked away

.....to be continued.....

Evans was cheating on Mia

And how dare he slap our Emily

But Aiden helped her out in the end

Poor Lucy tried to help Emily but it didn't work out

Next episode is gonna be really interesting

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

### EPISODE 14

A night together

Aiden's POV

We continued walking but it was raining heavily and we've ran so far from the restaurant that we couldn't

find our way back

I was all drenched and shivering from the cold

"This all your fault dummy!!" I yelled  
"I told you to come out why did you have to go pick a fight with someone!"

"I didn't pick a fight with him, I was just angry that he was cheating on my friend" she said calmly and I shook my head

"It's actually my fault, I shouldn't have come after you" I said and we continued walking in the rain

I saw a bus stop and we quickly ran to stand under it

What was wrong with me, I should've just left her alone, shouldn't have ran after her

Emily's POV

I continued staring at Aiden as we stood under the bus stop and I couldn't help but smile

This the first time, the first time  
he's helping me not because I  
blackmailed him but because he wants  
to

I guess he is a bit nice afterall

"Thanks for helping me" I said

"Don't thank me, am already regretting  
it and trust me it won't happen again,  
even if I see you falling off a cliff  
I won't even move an inch" he said  
sternly

"What?!! If you hate me so much you  
should have just stayed in your car!!"

"Yeah, I won't make that mistake  
again" he said and I huffed

Rude brat!

We continued to stand under the bus  
stop but the rain didn't seem to be  
stopping soon

A car drove past us in high speed and  
Aiden quickly hid behind me and the  
water splashed all over me

"Aiden!!" I yelled

"What?"

"A good gentleman would use his body to cover the lady and not the other way round you fool!!" I yelled

"I agree am a gentleman but you aren't just any lady, you are a dummy so don't expect me to treat you like a lady!" He said and I scoffed

This guy is unbelievable

"When you ever going to stop calling me dummy?!"

"Not happening dummy, not in this lifetime" he said

"It's still raining heavily, what should we do?" I asked

"Shit, I left my phone in the car, where's your phone?" He asked

"Here" I said as I gave him the phone

"What are you going to do with it?" I asked

"Calling Jason to come pick us up dummy!" He said

He called Jason but it's seems it didn't go through

"Stupid network, take" he said as he gave me back my phone

We continued standing and I noticed Aiden shivering

I should do something since he's like this cause of me

I looked around and saw a neon sign with motel written on it

"Look at that" I said as I pointed at the sign "let's go there"

"You want me to go to a motel?!!" He exclaimed

"What's wrong with that?" I asked

"Am not a commoner like you dummy, how can a celebrity like me go to a motel!!"

"I know you have a reputation to

maintain Aiden but you have to consider your health first, if you continue standing here you'll freeze to death" I explained

"This is all your fault dummy, all your fault" he said and I shook my head

"Let's just go" I said

We entered the rain and ran to the motel

"We need two rooms ma'am" I said to the receptionist

Aiden was busy covering his face just so no one will recognize so I had to do the talking

"Am sorry but there's no room available, all the rooms are filled" the receptionist said

"What!" Aiden said as he dropped his hand "this is all because of you dummy, bad things always happens when am with you!!"



A man suddenly came down the stairs and walked to the receptionist

"I have to go now, something cropped up so take, deduct your pay" the man said giving the receptionist his credit card

The man paid and left

"You guys are lucky, there's a room available now" the receptionist said

"But ma'am, we need two rooms not one" I said

"Well only one is available, take it or leave it" the receptionist said

I looked at Aiden, he looked so angry

I sighed

I have no choice

"Give us the room" I said and the receptionist gave me the key

Aiden's POV

I looked at the dummy as she collected the key from the receptionist

This place is so poor, they won't even clean the room first

And in the end am going to stay in a room with this dummy

She's like a walking bag of problems, I should try my best to avoid her from now on

"Let's go Aiden" she said and we climbed the stairs and found the room

We entered and gosh, the room is so old fashioned

"You must never speak a word of this to anyone dummy, people can't find I once stayed in such a poor motel, it will be a huge stain a to my reputation" I warned

"Is that what you are worried about right now?" She asked

"Is there anything else I should be worried about?" I asked

"In case you didn't notice, we'll be sleeping in the same room!" She said

"And so? "

"Are you a man at all?!! You should know what I mean!!" She yelled and I released what she's talking about and I couldn't help but laugh at her thoughts

"What's funny?" She asked

"Look here dummy, I don't see you as a lady, even if we are together naked on an isolated Island I won't even spare you a glance so get any stupid thoughts you are having out of your head and be comfortable"

"What?!! You won't even spare me a glance if am standing naked in front of you? Are you gay?" She asked and I coughed

"Gay?!! If I were gay I wouldn't have a girlfriend" I replied

"Oh yeah that's true, then are you impotent?" She asked and I coughed again

"What!!" I exclaimed

"Or did you take an oath of celibacy?"  
She asked and I shook my head in  
disgust

"Stop spewing nonsense dummy!!" I said  
as gave her a light knock

"Aisshh" she yelped as she held her  
head "did you have to hit me you rude  
brat!"

"Get me some clothes, I need to change  
from this wet one" I said

"Its still raining heavily Aiden,  
there's nowhere I can get you a cloth  
now" she replied

"Then what should I change into?!"

"Take" she said as threw two folded  
white towels on the bed at me "You can  
use that"

"You must be really crazy dummy, you  
want me to just use this towel and  
stay shirtless while am in a room with  
you?" I asked

"Yeah what's the problem? You said you didn't see me as a lady so you should be okay with it" she replied

"The problem is not with me dummy but you, who knows what weird thoughts you might have!" I said

"If that's what you are worried about then you are worried for no reason, I've never found you attractive and I don't think I ever will"

"What!!"

"You heard me right so go change in the bathroom" she said

Wow, this girl must have some eye problem, how can she say she's never found me attractive

I scoffed as I walked to the bathroom to change

Emily's POV

I was wearing a light knee-length gown with a jacket so I decided to remove the wet jacket

I looked at the bed, there's only one towel remaining

Even if he said he isn't interested in me, I still can't change into just a towel when he's around, I guess I'll just have to sleep in this wet gown then

The bathroom door opened and Aiden came out with one towel tied around his waist and the other was just around his neck leaving his chest bare

He used the towel round his neck to dry his hair and I couldn't stop staring at him

He's just so handsome

What are you thinking Emily!!

I quickly slapped my subconscious self

He's not handsome, you've never found him attractive

"Are you okay? You behaved someone that has been possessed" Aiden said and I scoffed

Always finding a way to get on my nerves

I noticed he kept staring at me and I felt uncomfortable

"Why are you staring at me?" I asked

"Well....your.....your.....dress" he stuttered

"What's wrong with my dress?" I asked

"It's.....its wet and.....and it's stuck on your body so I.... I can see your..... your chest" he stuttered

"What!!!" I exclaimed as I quickly took the remaining towel and used it to cover my chest

"You pervert why didn't you tell me earlier!!" I yelled

"Did you see everything?" I asked

"Yeah but why are you getting so worked up, it's not as it's big" he said and my jaw dropped

"You pervert!!" I yelled as I removed

my shoe and threw it at him and it hit him on his forehead

"Ahhh!!" He screamed as he held his forehead and blood was dripping down his face

Oh no, the shoe made a cut on his forehead!

"Am....am really sorry Aiden" I said as I moved closer to him "I didn't to...."

"Get away from me!!" He yelled and I flinched

Oh God, what have I done now

I quickly rushed out of the room and got a first aid kit from the receptionist

### Aiden's POV

I covered my forehead in pain and the dummy ran back inside with a first aid kit

I should have listened to my warning before and avoid her at all cost



She always cause problems for me

"Sit lemme clean the cut" she said and I gave her a stern look

"Am sorry Aiden but it's gonna keep bleeding unless let me clean it" she said and I sat on the bed reluctantly

She cleaned the cut with some solution and I yelped in pain and she laughed

"Is this funny to you?" I asked

"No, it's just..... You reminded me of my younger brother, he always scream this way whenever he gets wounded and I treat it for him" she said

"Keep your family fantasies to yourself dummy, I don't want to hear it" I said curtly

"Are you still angry?" She asked as she plastered the cut

"Am I not supposed to be!!" I yelled  
"you just made a cut on a face the whole world admires!!"

"I said am sorry" she said

"Your sorry doesn't make the pain nor the cut go away" I replied and she sighed

"Fine, there's no point in apologising since it's obvious you won't ever forgive me" she said

"You are right about that, I won't ever forgive you" I said sternly

"How are we going to sleep on the bed?" She asked

"What do you mean we?" I asked

"Me and you" she replied absentmindedly

"The guts you have dummy! You want a sleep on the same bed with me!!"

"It's not like I have a choice, there's only one bed here" she said

"I will sleep alone on the bed, you dummy, you are going to sleep on the floor" I said

"What! But it's cold" she complained

"Do I look like I care" I said as I layed on the bed and covered myself with a blanket

She huffed angrily and laid on the floor

For all the troubles she have caused me, she totally deserves to sleep on the floor

\*\*\*\*\*

I woke up in the middle of the night and God it's so cold even though I covered myself with a blanket

I moved to the edge of the bed and looked at the dummy

She's fast asleep but she must be so cold

Forget it Aiden, don't do anything stupid again just to help her

But what if she gets sick because of me, what if she catches a cold

I stood up from the bed and covered her with my blanket

I laid back on the bed with only a  
towel, no blanket

"You are very foolish Aiden, very  
foolish" I said to myself as I rubbed  
my palm together

Am so cold

.....to be continued.....

How was this episode?

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

## EPISODE 15

Michael's first scandal

Lucy's POV

I paced around in the room as I called  
Emily but it wasn't going through

She didn't say she was going to sleep  
out tonight

I guess it's because of the rain

I sat on my bed as I remembered

Michael

How could he say such a thing to me

Was he trying to scare me!

"We'll see about that" I said as I took my phone and posted the picture I took that day on the students blog and my SNS account

I captioned it with "Am sorry sweetheart, I know you wanted to keep our relationship secret but I can't bare it anymore, I love you too much to keep you secret but if you are worried of what people will say when they find out, you can just deny dating me, I promise not to take it to heart"

I smiled to myself as I dropped the phone

Let's see how you get out of this  
Michael

Emily's POV

I slowly opened my eyes and I felt a

blanket on me

Where did it come from?

I never slept with a blanket

The rain had stopped and the sun was out

I stood up from the floor and looked at Aiden

Oh my God, what's wrong with him

His eye's were closed but he was shivering and sweating so much

I touched he's for head and oh my God, he's running a really high temperature

Seems he caught a cold

What am I going to now

"Aiden! Aiden!!" I called as I shook him up vigorously

He opened his eyes slowly

"Are you okay?" I asked

Aiden's POV

At first I couldn't see clearly,

everywhere looks so blurry

I feel so weak and cold

"Are you okay?" She asked again  
looking worried

You are such a fool Aiden

Why did you give her your blanket when  
you know you get cold easily

I should really avoid this girl from  
now on, she makes me do foolish things

"Let's go" I said as I tried to stand  
up

"No Aiden, you are sick" she said but  
I didn't listen to her

I stood up, went to the bathroom and  
wore my clothes, the clothes are no  
longer wet

Emily's POV

We checked out of the motel and we  
took a cab back to the restaurant  
where we entered Aiden's car

He looks really sick

But why is he acting so grumpy

"Since you are sick, you should let me drive" I said

"Just get in, I have no strength to talk unnecessarily right now" he said as he got into the car and I got in too

Aiden drove us back to school and I keep glancing at him

Is he gonna be okay?

This is all my fault

I shouldn't have told him to follow me to the date

He got to the school and dropped me off in front of my dorm

"Will you be okay?" I asked "Or maybe we go to the school clinic first"

"Just get out of the car and please let me be from now on, don't even call or text me, don't say hi whenever you see me, just let me be, I think I've had enough of you and your troubles"



he said sternly and I felt bad

I sadly got out of the car and he  
drove off

"Am sorry Aiden, I never meant to  
cause you trouble" I said and I walked  
into the dorm

I walked to my room and met Mia and  
Lucy there

It seems they were arguing but they  
stopped when I walked in

"Emmy! Why didn't you come back  
yesterday" Mia asked looking worried

And I remembered Evan, she's gonna be  
so heartbroken

"It was because of the rain right?"  
Lucy asked and I nodded

"I spent the night in a motel" I said  
as I sat down on the bed

"What were you guys talking about?" I  
asked

"Lucy posted on the school's blog that

she's dating Michael!" Mia said

"What!!" I exclaimed

"I told you it was a lie Mia, I just posted that to get revenge on him for looking down on me though we did kiss"  
Lucy said

"Kiss!!" Mia and I exclaimed

"How? When?" I asked confused and she began to explain.....

Michael's POV

I woke up and walked to the bathroom to brush and have a hot shower since everywhere was so cold cause of yesterday's rain

I had my shower and started getting dressed

"Michael!!!" I heard someone yell my name from the sitting room

That's sounds like Bryan

I wonder why he's calling me like that  
I went to the sitting room and met

Jason and Bryan

"What's wrong?" I asked

"Did you just ask what's wrong? Well take a good look at this!!" Bryan said as he gave me his phone

"What!!" I exclaimed

It's the picture Lucy took the day I kissed her

"You've always been my favorite Michael, the others have had many relationship scandals but you were always clean, why does this have to happen now!!" Bryan yelled

He's really getting worked up

"An not dating her Bryan, I swear" I defended

"Did you read the caption on the picture?" He asked and I shook my head

"Well read it now" he said and I read it aloud

"Am sorry sweetheart, I know you

wanted to keep our relationship secret but I can't bare it anymore, I love you too much to keep you secret but if you are worried of what people will say when they find out, you can just deny dating me, I promise not to take it to heart" I read aloud and I gasped

What the hell is this girl saying

"Do you know how serious this is?"

Bryan asked "Because this is your first relationship scandal many people and reporters will be interested in it"

"What if he just deny it?" Jason asked

"That won't work Jason, the girl already said he should deny when people find out, so people will think Michael is denying his girlfriend in front of the whole world just because he doesn't want people to know, he'll be termed a coward. If we decide to make no comment on this, everyone will assume what she said it's true and you guys will be known as a couple, either

way she wins, this girl got you trapped Michael" Bryan said

"Is there really no way out?" I asked

"There are two ways out, the first one is you accept everything and really become her boyfriend" Bryan said and I shook my head

"That's not happening" I said

"Or you beg her to tell everyone that all she said was a lie" Bryan said and I sighed

After how I spoke to Lucy the last time, she won't help me that easily

"Did this really have to happen" Bryan said "After the scandal with Aiden, things have been awkwardly peaceful with you guys, the music video and photoshoot was a big success and everything was going well, I thought everything was finally falling into place but I was wrong. I still can believe this scandal is about you Michael, I didn't know you as a

troublemaker, Aiden and Jason usually makes all the troubles did you have to join their league too!!" He yelled

"I've never made any trouble" Jason said

"Really? Do I really need to remind you of the lady that claimed you beat her up just because you broke up with her? Or the guy that claimed you impregnated his sister? Or the lady to that brought a kid to the media claiming he's your child? Or...."

"It's okay, you made your point" Jason said cutting Bryan shut

"And speaking of Aiden, where the hell is that troublemaker!" Bryan yelled

"He went out yesterday evening but it seems he couldn't come back cause of the rain" I said

"Anyway, make your decision fast Michael, either you convince that girl to say she was lying or you both become a couple, I don't know how long

I'll be able to put off the reporters so be fast about it" Bryan said

"Okay" I replied

I heard a car drive into the apartment and moments later Aiden staggered in

"What's wrong with you Aiden?" Jason asked as we both went to hold him before he falls

We managed to sit him on the couch

"What happened to your forehead?" I asked on seeing a plaster on his forehead

"Am fine" Aiden managed to say

"You don't seem fine" Bryan said as he walked closer to him and touched his head "oh God, you are really running a high temperature"

"Call the doctor Michael" Bryan said and I quickly took my phone and dialled the doctor's number

\*\*\*\*\*

"He just caught a cold and he needs rest, I've given him some medication so he'll be fine soon" the doctor said

"Thank you doctor" Bryan said and the doctor left

"You guys are gonna give me a heart attack one day" Bryan said as he walked out of the room

I should meet with Lucy, she must solve this mess that she caused

Lucy's POV

I told Mia and Emmy everything that happened between Michael and I

They were surprised but in the end, they were okay

"I have something to show you Mia" Emmy said

"What's it?" Mia asked

"It's gonna hurt but I think it's best you know" Emmy said as she brought out her phone and showed us a video clip of the Evan with another girl talking



trash!

"Where the hell is he?!! Am so going to kill him if I ever see him!" I said angrily while Mia broke into tears

Emmy and I hugged her and patted her back....

My phone rang and it was an unknown number

I picked it up

"Hello" I said

"Come outside, we need to talk" the person said but I still didn't know who it was

"Please who am I speaking with?" I asked

"For someone that just ruined my reputation and put me in a big scandal, you sound really polite" he said and I immediately knew who he was

Michael

"How did you get my contact?" I asked

"Is that really important? Just come out now!" He said and ended the call

I stood up and faced Emily and Mia

"Am sorry guys but I really need to go out for a bit, I'll be back soon" I said and they nodded

I walked out of the dorm and people kept staring at me

Is that her?

That's the girl that said she's Michael's girlfriend

It must have really been hard for her hiding the fact that she's dating Michael

I knew it was weird that Michael didn't have any girlfriend, who would have thought he had he was only hiding her

She's dating our Michael, am so jealous of her!

I kept hearing sidetalks as I walked and I smiled

My plan worked

I saw Micheal sitting by a tree and I went to sit with him

"How did you get my contact?" I asked again

"Is that what you care about right now?" He asked and I nodded

"I got it from your SNS account, happy?" He said

I noticed people passing by and glancing at us and I smiled

"It's good you came to see me today, it makes what I posted more believable" I said

"How could post such a thing!!" He yelled

"You dared me to, you asked me to post it that you'll just deny it so go ahead and deny it" I said

"How can I deny it when you wrote such a ridiculous caption on it" he said

"I just wrote what came to my mind" I said

"Just make another post, tell everyone it's a lie, you've already stained my reputation the least you can do is clear all this misunderstanding up" he said

"I won't ever do that, you solve your problem yourself" I said

"How can you do this to me just because I kissed you, I was drunk you know, I didn't even know what I was doing!" Micheal said

"I thought you didn't remember?" I asked

"Well...."

"You remembered and you lied to me that you didn't!!" I yelled

"What else did you expect? Should I have just admitted when I know you might blackmail me with it just like you are doing now!!" He yelled back

and I stood up angrily

"I see, then solve your problem yourself Michael, don't ever come to me asking for help" I said as I walked out of him

Emily's POV

Days passed by and I've not been speaking with Aiden

I do see them in class sometimes but I don't have the chance to talk to them since they always surrounded by fans

I would've called him or go to their apartment to check on him but I don't think he wants to see me anymore so I think I should just respect his wish considering the troubles I caused him the other day

But at least am happy that he's doing alright now

Strangely, I think I miss talking to the rude brat, I miss arguing with him

Michael hasn't make any announcement regarding what Lucy posted so people are coming to the conclusion that Lucy and Michael are really dating

Mia depressed about Evan for sometime but I think she's okay now

And Jason, my heart still skips a beat whenever I see him, I wish he could see me like I see him too, I wish he would love me

#### Aiden's POV

I sat on the desk in my room writing a song I just composed when Jason came in

"Hey, you writing the new song you composed?" He asked and I nodded

"I should be able to get everything in order soon and we'll start the recording in the studio" I said

"Okay, am sure Bryan will be happy, he's really being getting worked up this days especially with the

reporters still demanding a statement from Michael" Jason said and I nodded

"About the blind date I was supposed to have the other day, can I still go for it?" Jason asked

I've been trying my best to avoid the dummy all this while cause she has only brought me trouble but I guess I can still do her this favor

"Yeah, do you want me to set up the date again?" I asked

"Yeah, Thanks bro" Jason said

### Emily's POV

I was in my room studying for a class test that will be coming up soon when my phone beeped as a message came in

It's from Aiden!!

I smiled as I quickly opened the message

You must really be a lucky girl dummy, even after all the troubles you caused me I keep helping you, I've set

a date for you and Jason again, it's still the same venue as the last time, tomorrow by 4pm and don't spew any trash like me coming with you again, you should even be happy that am still helping you

I screamed in excitement as I saw the message

Am so happy right now

I quickly texted Aiden back

Aiden's POV

My phone beeped and it was a message from the dummy

Thank you so much Aiden, I guess you are really nice afterall so I won't call you rude brat anymore and don't worry, I won't ask you to go to the date with me this time

I smiled as I read the message

She won't call me rude brat anymore

The door to my room opened again and this time, Naty came in



"What are you doing here?" I asked curtly

"Am really sorry Aiden, am sorry I overreacted with you and Emily, I should have known that you would never cheat on me, I was just really jealous and am sorry and as for what I posted on the student's blog, I've already posted that it was all a lie" she said as she stood beside me but I kept silent

"Am really sorry Aiden, I promise not to go against you again" she pleaded

"If I ever here that you do something I don't like, I won't forgive you again" I said

"Thank you so much Aiden" she said as she hugged me

"Let's go outside" I said as I stood up and she followed me

Emily's POV

I took a cab from the school to the restaurant

Its already 4pm and I sat in the restaurant waiting for Jason

I can't believe the date is finally going to happen today and the sun is still up in the sky so I don't think it will rain this time

Moments later Jason walked in and was surprised when he saw me

"Emily!!" He said surprised

"Are you here for the blind date?" He asked and I nodded

"Wow, I had no idea you'll be my blind date today" he said as he sat on the chair opposite me

Gosh, he looks so handsome

"You look great Emmy" he complimented and I blushed

We ordered for food and we started eating though I was staring at him most of the time

"Am still surprised I met you here Emmy" he said

"I didn't expect it too" I replied

"Jason!" A lady called as she walked up to him

"What are you doing here Jessie? How did you know I was here?" Jason asked

"Am really sorry Jason" the lady said as he held his hand

"You know I love you Jason, you can't just break up with me like that" the lady pleaded

"What are you doing Jessie!" Jason said embarrassed probably because of my presence

"You can't just leave me like that Jason or is it because of this chick?" The lady asked looking at me and I felt sad as tears welled up in my eyes  
What's going on here?!!

"Stop this nonsense Jessie, you are embarrassing me" Jason said

"Come on Jason, am sure you've missed me too, admit it" the lady said as he leaned on Jason and kissed him

I couldn't hold it anymore and I ran out of the restaurant in tears.....

Jason's POV

I pushed Jessie away

"What the hell is wrong with you!" I yelled as I stood up

I ran out of the restaurant but I couldn't see Emily again

Where's she?

Why did she suddenly run away like that

I entered my car and drove back to the school

I looked for Emily around the school but I couldn't find her so I drove back to the apartment

I met Michael and Aiden in the sitting room

"Why are you back so early?" Aiden asked and I told him everything that happened

"What!!" Aiden exclaimed as he stood up

"Though am still confused, why did she react the way she did" I said

"How could you kiss another girl in front of her!!" Aiden yelled

"But...."

"You hurt her Jason, she fucking loved you!!" Aiden said angrily as he ran out of the house

What's wrong with him

Aiden's POV

I went round the school a looking for her

I bet she's so hurt right now

I continued looking for her and I finally saw her sitting and crying under a tree

I walked up to her and sat beside her  
"Aiden" she called as she looked at me  
with tears in her eyes

"Jason.....Jason...." She stuttered  
but I interrupted her

"It's okay, I heard what happened" I  
said as I placed her head on my  
shoulder and she continued crying

I felt bad for her, this is the second  
time am seeing her cry

.....to be continued.....

Emily is heartbroken

Aiden is nice after all, he just  
behaves rude sometimes

Naty apologized again, will she really  
keep to her promise and not do  
anything to harm Emily from now on?

And what will Michael do now?

Everyone is gonna believe he's dating  
Lucy unless Lucy decides to bring down

what she posted

In all this, it's Bryan I pity the most, the more is about to get a heart attack

MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

EPISODE 16

Friends / Payback

Emily's POV

I continued crying as Aiden hugged him

I was hurting before but strangely I feel better now, I feel comforted as he hugged me

"Are you okay?" He asked as he disengaged from the hug and I felt bad I wish he didn't have to stop hugging me

"Am fine" I said as I sniffed

I cleaned my tears and caught Aiden smiling and God he looks so cute

What's wrong with you Emily, you just

got your heart broken, you aren't supposed to be like this

"Why are you smiling?" I asked Aiden

"You are such a crybaby" he said still with a smile

"What! Crybaby?"

"I feel like I need to protect you from now on, cause I hate seeing you in tears" he said and my heartbeat increased

"What.....what do you mean?" I stuttered

He brought his hand to my face and cleaned my tears and I flinched

"Let's be friends" he said

"Friends?" I asked surprised

I didn't see this coming

"Yeah" he said with a nod "I'll be your friend and I'll protect you"

"Why do you need to protect me?" I asked



"I already told you, I hate seeing you in tears, you know that feeling you get when you see a lost puppy all alone and drenched in the rain, that's the kind of feeling I get when I see you cry"

"What!! Are you comparing me to a puppy right now?!!" I yelled and he laughed

"See? This is the dummy I like and not the crybaby" he said and I rolled my eyes

"So we are friends now?" He asked and I smiled

"Friends" I replied

"Great, should we celebrate the beginning of our friendship dummy?" He asked

"Since we are friends now, stop calling me dummy, I've never heard you call my name" I said

"What's your name?" He asked

"What! You really don't know?"

"Your name is dummy to me so just accept it that way" Aiden said as he stood up

"Where are you going?" I asked

"Let's go play some games at the gaming center" he said as he held my hand and I felt butterflies in my stomach

He dragged me up and I followed him to the gaming center in the school

\*\*\*\*\*

It was already dark and Aiden accompanied me to the front of my dorm

"Thanks" I said

"For what?" He asked

"Everything"

"Yeah you should be thankful, you are really lucky, do you know how many people wishes to be my friend but you got choosen, you should really be

thankful" he said and I scoffed

"Goodnight celebrity friend" I said as I walked into the dorm and I heard him laugh

I smiled as I walked to my room

### Michael's POV

We have a class by 10 today but I woke up early so I went to the sitting room to watch a movie

Haven't really been able to sleep well for the past few days

I heard the sound of a car and moments later the door opened

Bryan

"Good morning" I greeted

"Hey, why are you up so early, that's quite unusual of you" he said as he sat beside

"Nothing, just couldn't get much sleep" I replied

"The reporters are still asking for your statement and we've received many interview request from different TV stations to interview you" Bryan said and I sighed

"Am sorry Bryan, you are having a hard time because of me" I apologized

"I was once like you Michael, young, a simple guitarist....."

"I thought you played the cello and not the guitar" I said interrupting him

"Yeah whatever, I was innocent like you and girls always hovered around me..."

"You said you went to an all boys school" I said interrupting him again

"Just..... What I mean is sometimes you don't need to go around a problem, the solution is in you going through it" Bryan said and I sighed

"You understand what I mean?" He asked

and I nodded

"Yeah, tell the reporters to organize a press conference, I'll answer all there questions" I said

"That's great but do you have the time for a press conference, you guys just started recording a new song coupled with the school activities will you be able to make time?" Bryan asked

"You are right, my schedule is filled up"

"Just make a post on what you want to say on the band's blog and your SNS account, am sure that will also be very effective" he said

"Yeah, thanks Bryan" I said

"No I should be the one thanking you Michael, now I'll be able to stop my hypertension pills" he said and I smiled

"Is there anything I can eat, I haven't had breakfast yet" Bryan said

"No, we rarely cook, we just order food" I replied and he shook his head

"You guys are a lazy bunch of people" he said as he stood up and walked to the kitchen

I thought for a while on what I was going to post on the blog

My reputation has already been stained, I'll just agree with what she said, just to get out of this mess

I took my phone, logged into my account and began to type

"Hi guys, been a while, I've been really busy. I think I also owe you all an apology, I've been dating someone but I hid it all from you guys, am sorry really about that and I promise not to hide any important matter from you all from now on"

I paused a bit, if I just post only this that means Lucy win, I have to add something that's disadvantageous to her too

If am going to loose, I might as well give her some trouble to deal with

I took my phone and continued typing

"In the light of my promise not to keep anything from you guys again, I'd like to announce that my girlfriend, Lucy has taken in, yeah she's pregnant! She just told me yesterday so am gonna be a Dad!! Am so excited guys, really excited. Thank you so much Lucy, I love you!"

I smirked as I posted it

She's gonna be really angry when she sees it

### Emily's POV

I woke up in the morning and I felt so happy as memories of yesterday kept coming to my head

I told Lucy and Mia all that happened yesterday and they were surprised that Aiden came for, they were more surprised that we are friends now

Am so looking forward to see him today

I showered and came back to the room

Lucy is still asleep so I decided to wake up her

"Lucy!" I called as I tapped her

"Leave me alone Emmy, am still sleepy" she said with her eyes closed

The door suddenly opened and Mia barged in

"Lucy!! Emmy!! You won't believe what's going on right now!" She screamed

"Shut up Mia, you are being loud, am trying to sleep here" Lucy said as she continued laying down

"Get up Lucy, this is about you" Mia said but Lucy didn't reply

She's probably pretending to be asleep so that Mia will leave her alone

"Michael posted that you are pregnant for him!" Mia said



"What!!" Lucy and I exclaimed and Lucy quickly stood up from the bed

Lucy's POV

I saw the post on Mia's phone and I couldn't believe what I was reading

"What the heck is wrong with this guy!! How can he just say am pregnant for him like it's a piece of cake!!" I yelled

"I don't really blame him, you kinda started it" Mia said

"I didn't start anything he kissed me first!!" I yelled again

"What are you going to do now, people are gonna start calling you wayward, getting pregnant while you are still in school" Emmy said

I sighed angrily

How could you post such a thing  
Michael!

How could you do this to me!

## Aiden's POV

We entered the car and Jason drove us to our class

"I can't believe such a thing actually happened between you and Lucy" I said

Michael told us all that happened with her and Lucy

No wonder the girl made that kind of post about him

"But I think you went to far Micheal, how can you say she's pregnant for you" Jason said

"I don't regret what I did, she also went far by telling everyone we were dating" Michael replied

We reached the place the class is gonna and Jason parked the car

Immediately we came down, many students rushed to us, most of them demanding autographs as usual while some congratulated Michael

We managed to leave the crowd and

entered the class

I saw the dummy in the class and I  
waved at her

She smiled and waved back

"What's wrong with you?" Jason asked

"Yeah, something is definitely wrong"  
Michael said

"Why? What do you mean?" I asked

"This is the first time am seeing wave  
at someone" Jason said

"Yeah and you were smiling happily too,  
what's up between you and Emily?"  
Michael asked

"We are just friends, childhood  
friends" I said and Michael scoffed

Moments later, the class started....

\*\*\*\*\*

Lucy's POV

The class ended and I quickly went to  
meet Michael before their fans rushed  
at them

"We need to talk, follow me" I said as I walked out of the class and he followed me

We walked to a quiet place and I turned to look at him

"What's with the nonsense you posted this morning?" I asked trying not to yell

"Wow, this place will make a good background for pictures, should take a picture so that I can post it in my account" he said looking around the surroundings

"I asked you a question Michael"

"Or should we just go on a photoshoot, you are my girlfriend after all, the mother of my unborn child" he said absentmindedly

"You are crossing your limit!!" I yelled

"Don't yell at me Lucy for you crossed your limit first!!" He yelled back

"Are you hurt by what I posted? Does it hurt your pride and does it ruin your reputation?" He asked "that's was exactly what I felt too when you posted that rubbish so I decided to to give you a taste of your own medicine, I hope you are enjoying it" he said and walked out of me

I stood transfixed not knowing what to do or say

My phone suddenly started ringing and it's Dad so picked it up

"There's this weird news going around about you Lucy though I refused to believe but I decided I needed to hear from you first, are you really pregnant?" Dad asked immediately I picked up the call

I sighed knowing the trouble I just landed in

"No that, am not pregnant" I replied

"Then what's all this am hearing?!!!" He yelled and I had to

take the phone away from my ear

My Dad is quite short-tempered, he gets angry easily and he's really strict

"That was a lie Dad, I swear am not pregnant" I explained hoping he'll believe me....

Emily's POV

The music fairies were still surrounded by fans in the class

I stood and parked my books

I was about walking out of the class when someone tapped my shoulder from behind and I turned

"Hi" Isaac said with a smile

"Hi, how are you?"

"Am good as you can see" he replied

"It's been a while I saw you" I said

"Yeah, I've been busy and I heard about the rumor of you sleeping with the professor, am sorry I wasn't here

to support you then" Isaac said

"Thanks, it's all in the past now thanks to Aiden" I said with a smile

"Aiden?" He asked

"Yeah, he's a really nice guy" I said

"Really? I don't think so" he said

"Why?" I asked

"It's just... I've heard he's rude" he replied

"Yeah but if you get closer to him, you'll find out he's actually nice" I said

"So you are close to him now?" He asked

"Well, kinda" I replied

My phoned beeped as a message came up and it was Aiden

I managed to escape from those crazy fans, am outside the garden near the class, come let's get some Ice cream and be fast, don't keep me

waiting

I smiled as I read the text

"Am sorry but I've got to go Isaac,  
we'll talk later" I said as I quickly  
walked out of the class

Isaac's POV

I stood still as I watched Emily walk  
out of the class

What's going on with her and Aiden

She seems really close with him

Emily is a nice girl and I've started  
to like her but Aiden seems to be  
becoming an obstacle

I won't loose to you this time Aiden

You made a mess of my life before, you  
and Naty but now am here mess up your  
life too and probably end it for good

I guess it's time I start planning my  
revenge

Your downfall is near Aiden, am slowly  
going to reveal everything, everything



you did to me and I'll make sure you  
regret ever knowing me

.....to be continued.....

Hmm, what is Isaac planning

How is he connected to Aiden and Naty

That aside, Aiden and Emily are  
friends

Do you think Michael did the right  
thing to do with his payback?

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

## EPISODE 17

A trip to Paris

Lucy's POV

Days passed and everyone kept thinking  
I was pregnant

No matter what I say, no one believes  
me, they think am just trying to cover  
it up

Mia failed a test so she's being studying alot to make up for the mark she lost

But at least one person seems happy throughout all this, Emily

She's always talking about Aiden that sometimes I think she might be in love with him

Emily's POV

I dressed up and took my books

Lucy is all dressed too, so we walked out of the dorm as we found our way to class

Mia joined us and we went to the class today

It's the music composition class and with everything that have happened, I take the class really serious

We got to the class and took our seats

Moments later the music fairies came in and everyone rushed to them

Don't they ever get tired of this?

I was able to glance at Aiden and I smiled

He saw me and he winked at me

Gosh, why do I suddenly find him extremely handsome

"Are you cold Emmy? Your cheeks are getting all red" Mia said and I quickly covered my cheeks with my hand

"Am fine" I said

"Really? Cause it seems you were staring and admiring Aiden to me" Lucy said

"What! N....no" I stuttered

"Are you in love with him Emmy?" Lucy asked

"What! That's.....that's ridiculous, how can you think of such a thing" I said raising my voice

Why do I feel so uncomfortable

"Why do you have to yell, it's just a

simple question" Mia said

"Am just making it clear, Aiden's I just a friend, there's no feelings attached" I said

Yeah, Aiden's is just a friend right?

The professor soon came in and everywhere became quiet as he started the class

An hour later, the professor finished lecturing and made an announcement

"I've decided on the second test that carries the other half of your mark for this semester" he said and my heart skipped a beat

"I've gone through all your works and you all are poor at music composition except the music fairies, so I got permission from the school authority to give us a week, for one week we will go to Paris. Paris is known as the city of love, so we'll tour around the city in hope of finding inspiration for you all to come up

with a musical masterpiece, in the end of the trip, everyone will sing the song they composed and you all will be marked according to your performance" he said and everyone began sidetalks

"The trip will be two days from now so prepare" he said as he parked his books "oh and Miss Lucy?" He called and Lucy stood up

"The Chancellor asked you to report in his office" he said and walked out of the class

"Why is the Chancellor asking for you?" I asked Lucy

"Don't know, I better go find out" she said as she walked out of the class

"We'll be going to Paris Emmy! It's gonna be so much fun!!" Mia squealed

Yes, I'll have been so excited too, if not that am burdened with the fact that I have to get a perfect score this time or I'll retake the class next year

I've never really composed any songs before, the songs I do write back at home were a bunch of stupid childish songs

How will I ever be able to to get a perfect score

And then I remembered Aiden, he definitely has to help me, it was the one of the conditions I gave him back when I used his Mom to threaten him

Aiden is the band's main song composer, it's surely going to be a piece of cake for him

Kindly Hi NovelsRepublic on +2348055889183 on WhatsApp to get added to our novels group and get PDF links.

I quickly took my phone and texted Aiden telling him we need to meet

Lucy's POV

I stood in front of the Chancellor's office and I knocked

"Come in" he said and I opened the door door

"Miss Lucy, please have a seat" he said and I sat down in front of him

"How was your classes today? I hope things aren't getting too difficult?" The Chancellor asked and I was a bit surprised

Why did he call me here

"No, everything's fine" I replied

"I called you to talk about something important. As you know, this school is one of the best musical school not just in the country but in the whole world and we are highly concerned in maintaining that good reputation" he said and I nodded

"I've gotten to know that you Miss Lucy, is currently pregnant. Like I said before, we aren't like any other schools, we have rules here Miss Lucy and one of those rules is to make sure that our students are in the best of

health and state of mind to study. Being pregnant will probably have adverse effects on your studies and we can't afford people thinking we don't care for our students so the school management advises you to wave this academic year Miss Lucy. You can come back after you've given birth and continue studying"

"What!" I exclaimed "But am not pregnant Sir, that was all a lie, if you want we can go to hospital and conduct a pregnancy test right now"

"I know you don't like the school's decision Miss Lucy but...."

"Since it's obvious you don't believe me Sir, I'll go to the school clinic myself and take the pregnancy and I'll bring you the test result" I said as I walked out of the office and found my way to the school clinic

Aiden's POV

I walked out of the class and went to



the garden

The dummy is getting bolder and bolder  
as the day goes

How can she just call me to meet her  
as I have nothing better doing

Is she behaving like this because I  
told her we should be friends?

You always cause problems for yourself  
Aiden, that girl makes you do things  
you wouldn't ordinarily do, you are  
supposed to avoid her

"Aiden!" She called happily as soon as  
she saw me

"What's up with you dummy, are you  
that excited cause of the trip to  
Paris?" I asked

"Kinda but am more nervous" she said

"Why? Oh is it because of the plane?  
Don't tell me you haven't been in an  
airplane before dummy!" I exclaimed  
and before I knew what was happening  
she hit me on my back

"Stop talking nonsense, who says I've never been in airplane before" she pouted

What!!

How dare she hit me!

'I told you Aiden, you should avoid her' my subconscious mind said

"Did.....did you just hit me?" I asked

"Forget about that Aiden, there's something more important you'll have to help me with" she said

"Forget about what, you fucking hit!"

"Stop being a kid Aiden, I just tapped you playfully, I didn't really hit you" she said and I shook my head

"It's all my fault, I was the one that proposed the friendship. So what's the important thing I have to help you with?" I asked

"You have to help me with the professor's assignment" she replied

"Why should I? It's a class assignment, you should do it yourself"

"Of course am going to do it myself, I just want you to guide me through it, you are my friend after all"

"Does being friends means I have to do everything you say?" I asked

"Come on Aiden, are you going to going to help me or do I need to bring your mother's issue?" She asked

"I'll help you" I quickly said

This girl is really scary, I should avoid her

Lucy's POV

I conducted the pregnancy test and as expected, it was negative

I took the result straight to the Chancellor's office

How can he as me to quit school for a year just because of a fake pregnancy

I knocked on the door and he asked me

to come in

"Here it is sir" I said as I placed the result on his table

He read through it and dropped it down

"Am sorry Lucy but everyone knows you are pregnant, your boyfriend said it himself so this is obviously a fake report" he said as he threw the report in bin

"What! But Sir...."

"Did you really expected me to that? There's a 100% chance this is all fake. I know you don't like the school's decision but it's all in your best interest. I heard you guys will be going on a trip to Paris, you'll be allowed to go on the trip but you should prepare to take a year off when you come back. You may leave" the Chancellor said

I left the Chancellor's office confused and dejected

What's all this?

How can a simple post Micheal made  
ruin my life this way

They really want me to take a year off  
school for a pregnancy that's not even  
existing

It was already getting dark so I went  
straight to the dorm

I'll definitely talk to Michael  
tomorrow, this joke is going too far

Aiden's POV

We were having the dinner we ordered  
and Bryan came in

"What's up guys" he said happily

"You seem to be in a really good mood"  
Jason said

"Of course, one needs to be happy once  
in a while" he said as he sat with us  
in the dining "And everything is  
slowly going back on track now, you  
guys are working on a new song and the  
Michael's scandal is slowly dying out

though am still receiving many interview request for you and Lucy but I told them you guys aren't ready for the interview so they shouldn't interfere on your personal lives"

"Thanks Bryan" Michael said

"What brought you here this late?" I asked

"You were supposed to have a concert at Australia few days from now but I heard you all will be going on a trip to Paris for a class assignment so I decided to move the concert from Australia to Paris, it's like killing two birds with one stone" Bryan said

"We are going there for school purpose Bryan, will be able to hold a concert?" Jason asked

"And we've promised all our fans the concert is definitely going to hold in Australia, we can't just change it in the last minute" Michael said

"I already talked with the professor

and he has no problem with you guys holding a concert since you guys don't really have problem with music composition and as for changing the venue for concert, we have our reason so am sure your fans will understand, it's not easy being a student and a celebrity at the same time perhaps we can always hold the concert in Australia another time" Bryan said and we agreed

"Oh yeah I almost, you guys have a commercial to do before going to Paris" Bryan said

"What commercial?" I asked

"You know, the commercial for the skincare products" he replied

"You are making us do all sorts of commercial this days" I said

"You should be thanking me Aiden, the money being paid for commercials are the highest now" Bryan said

"If we are doing a Commercial, then we

are going to be really busy" Jason said

"You don't have to worry about that, since you guys will be leaving for Paris in the next two days, I managed to convince the Chancellor to allow you skip classes for the 2 days so you'll be focused on making the Commercial" Bryan said

### Lucy's POV

I went for my classes as usual and I was on the lookout for the music fairies but they never came

I went to their apartment after class but it was locked, they weren't at home

Where the heck are they!

I really need to talk to Michael, I've called him several times but he isn't picking up my calls

That stubborn mule!



I decided to ask Emily since she's always in contact with Aiden and she said they have a TV commercial so they'll be really busy

I guess I'll have to wait till we get to Paris before I can talk to Michael

Naty's POV

"Will you be going along with the others to Paris?" Nicole asked

"No, I don't really need that trip to come up with a song so am not going" I replied

"Woah, am really surprised, you'll let Aiden go alone to Paris?" Nicole asked

"Yeah, I want to go with him too but I think I've been too clingy, I should probably give him sometime alone since I've made him angry alot recently"

"You are really lucky Naty, no matter how you make him angry he never tries to break up with you, Aiden must really love you" Nicole said and I

smiled

My phone beeped and a message came in from an unknown number

Am beginning my revenge and I've decided to start with you first. Am going to end your little relationship with Aiden, am going to reveal everything to Aiden in Paris, you know very well he won't hesitate to break up with you when he finds out what happened back then. I'll make him hate you Naty and then I'll ruin you both

Oh my God!

The message is definitely from Isaac

No, he can't tell Aiden what happened back then

If Aiden knows he'll hate me forever and I can't let that happen

"Am going to Paris" I said aloud

"Really? I thought you didn't want to go" Nicole said

"I changed my mind"

Emily's POV

We are going to Paris today and the school brought a bus to take us to the airport

I've not seen Aiden for 2 days and I kinda feel empty

I don't know why

I called Aiden this morning to know if he'll be coming with us in the same

I can clearly remember his reply

..... FLASHBACK .....

"What do you take me for dummy, do you really think I'll be on the same plane with you guys? We'll be coming to Paris on our private airplane so we'll see then and stop calling me this frequently, you are starting to be clingy" he said and ended the call

..... FLASHBACK ENDS .....

Aiden is still rude but somehow, I've

become comfortable with his rudeness  
I think he's really caring, he just  
uses he's rudeness as a kind of mask  
so people won't know the real him  
easily

It's time for our plane to take off,  
so Lucy, Mia and I boarded the plane  
along with the professor and other  
students

Paris here we come!!

Aiden's POV

We finished the TV commercial and we  
went straight to the airport with our  
luggage

"Aiden!" I heard someone call my name  
Naty!

"What are you doing here?" I asked

"What else, am going with you guys to  
Paris" she said

"Then you should gone with the others"

"I prefer to be with my boyfriend" she

said as she held my hand

We boarded our plane and it took off  
to Paris

I looked at my phone

Why isn't the dummy calling again

Did she really take my warning of her  
not to call frequently serious?

Well I don't care if she calls or not

I dropped my phone as I looked through  
the plane window

I can't wait to see you in Paris dummy

.....to be continued.....

Paris here they come

Paris is known as the most romantic  
city in the whole world, let's see if  
Paris will be able to work it's magic  
in the heart of our young lads

By the way, I wonder what Naty did  
back then that might make Aiden hate  
her if he finds out

# MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

EPISODE 18

Emotions

Emily's POV

The airplane landed and we climbed  
down from the plane

It was already evening, everywhere was  
cool, seems it just rained here

"Bonjour Paris!!" Mia screamed in  
excitement

A bus came to convey us to the hotel  
we'll be staying

Mia sat with Lucy and Isaac came to  
sit with me

"I didn't know you were coming Isaac"  
I said

"I need this trip too, my music  
composition has been really bad though  
that's not the only reason am here" he  
said

"What other reason do you have?" I asked

"Am gonna get back at someone"

"Get back at someone? Who?"

"Just someone, how about we hang out more often while we are here, I wanna get closer to you" he said changing the discussion

"Me?" I asked

"Yeah, I want to get closer to you" he said and I felt the bus stopped

Seems we've the hotel

"Why?" I asked

"Because I find you really beautiful Emily, see you later" he said and walked out of the bus with the other students

"Let's go Emmy" Lucy said and I stood up and walked out of the bus

The professor said some things but I wasn't listening

He said he found me beautiful

I got goosebumps when he said that

Does he love me?

"Are you okay Emmy?" Mia asked

"Yeah" I replied

"Come on let's go in, we've been given a room number" Lucy said

"It's 3 people per room so we get to stay together" Mia added

We got to our room and we opened the door with the key given to us

The room is really beautiful with a very large bed

I took my phone and wondered if I should call Aiden to know if they are already here

No, he'll just say am being clingy again

"Come over here guys, the look from the window is awesome" Mia said and Lucy and I went to meet her by the



window

Aiden's POV

We came down from the plane and I stretched my hand

Paris!

The organizer for the concert we'll be holding here rushed up to us

"Hi, am Mark and it's an honor meeting you guys" he said bringing out his hand for a handshake and I shook it

"I've prepared everything for your stay, there are cars waiting outside to convey you to the place we prepared" he said

"No, we are also here on a class assignment so we'll be staying in the hotel where our class lodged in" I said

"Sure, no problem then, you guys can go in the car" he said he handed over the keys and we muttered a thanks

We entered the car along with Naty and

I drove

"Bryan said he already reserved a suite online for us, it's the most expensive room in the hotel and he's sure we'll like it" Jason said

"Am gonna be staying with you Aiden" Naty said and I glanced at her

"What! Why?"

"Am sorry for butting in but if Naty is gonna be really staying with you Aiden then get yourself a different room" Michael said

"There's no need for that, Naty isn't staying with me" I said

"Why? I want to stay with you, I can't afford to leave you alone who knows when he'll come and meet you" Naty said

"Okay, I have no idea what you are talking about but you definitely aren't staying on the same room with me, either you get yourself a room

when we get to the hotel or you take a flight back to New York, I don't really care" I said

"You are being rude and harsh Aiden" she said

"Really? Maybe you didn't notice before but I've always been like this" I said and she kept silent

We got to the hotel and I parked the car

We got the key for our reserved suite while Naty got another room

Naty went to her room and we went to ours

We entered the suite and it's not bad  
Has a sitting room and a pretty big bedroom

I dropped my luggage and slumped on the couch

I took my phone and checked it, there was no missed calls or messages

That girl is really a dummy, how can she not call throughout the entire flight

Gosh, am tired, I should probably have a shower

"Am gonna enjoy this place, been long I came to Paris" Jason said

"That's cause we don't have the time to tour around, we are still students" Michael said

"Should we just quit school" I said

"Quit what?! Thank God Bryan isn't here or you would have answered to him" Michael said

"It was just a suggestion" I said

"Bad suggestion Aiden, anyway am going to take a shower" Jason said said standing up

"Hey, I was about going" I said as I stood up stopping him

"I said it first" Jason said

"I thought of it first" I said

"Are you kidding me, just leave my way Aiden" Jason said

"Not a chance, am very tired, I need to get that shower first" I said

"Au Revoir guys" Michael said as he ran to the bathroom before we could stop him

"Michael!!" We both yelled...

Emily's POV

We all showered and wore a casual wear

"All the students of Rochester Academy are to assemble in the hotel lounge" someone announced from the speaker in the hallway

"Let's go" Lucy said

We got to the lounge and the other students were there too

"Hey" Isaac said as he came to stand beside me

"Oh hi" I said

I looked around but I didn't see the music faries, I didn't see Aiden

"Are you looking for someone?" Isaac asked

"No" I quickly replied

"Have you been to Paris before?" He asked

"No"

"Let's hang tomorrow evening, I'll take you to some fun places" he said

"Sure" I said with a smile

Moments later, I saw them come inside the lounge and I smiled

Then I saw Naty beside Aiden and my smile disapeared

She also came to Paris too?

I should be careful then, I can't allow her to ruin my assignment this time

The professor came in and everywhere became quiet

"We'll start our tour tomorrow by nine, we'll be going around all the popular places and tourist centers in Paris but have in mind that this trip is not just for your entertainment, we are here to explore so that you can get ideas on your music composition and am sure I don't need to remind you that this will carry the other half of your mark for the semester" the professor said

"So be ready and let's meet here by 9 tomorrow but for now, you all can go have dinner in the hotel restaurant"

We went to the the restaurant and ordered our food

The music faries came in and everyone started screaming as usual

Even outside the country they are still very popular

Aiden glanced at me and I quickly waved but he didn't wave back

Why did he ignore me?

What 's wrong?

Lucy 's POV

We finished eating and the music fairies stood up to leave the restaurant

"Am coming guys" I said as I stood up and went towards the music fairies

"We need to talk" I said as I walked up to Michael

"Excuse me guys, seems my girlfriend wants to have a word with me" he said and scoffed

"Am not joking Michael" I said

We walked out of the restaurant to the lounge

"Let's stop all this stupid game Michael, you have to tell everyone you lied, am not pregnant" I said

"You started all this, if you are tired of it, end it yourself" Michael said



"They won't believe me, no one believes me when I tell them that am not pregnant, you have to be the one to tell everyone"

"Am sorry but I won't say anything, you solve your problem yourself" he said and turned to leave

"I was asked to quit school!" I said and he stopped and turned to look at me

"What? "

"The Chancellor asked me to quit school for a year cause of the pregnancy. I can't quit school for a year so help me Michael, please" I pleaded but he kept quiet

"Please Michael, you have to help me, even my Dad won't talk to me again cause he didn't believe me too, all this is ruining my life and we have to stop it please"

"You started it" he finally said

"I know but you actually kissed me first"

"I was drunk, it wasn't like I did it deliberately but you went ahead and posted some ridiculous thing on your page making everyone think I was dating you" he said

"You had your payback too so let's just end all this" I said

"Okay, it's not like I want this to continue too but I can't just tell everyone you aren't pregnant, I'll be termed a liar so instead, I'll just tell everyone you aborted your pregnancy" Michael said

"What do you mean aborting pregnancy, that will only make matters worse"

"But at least you won't have to quit school for a year and I won't be known as a liar" he said with a smile

"Is this all a joke to you? My life is going down the drain and you want to worsen huh, are you human at all? How

can suggest such an irrational thing!"  
I yelled

"If you don't like my idea then forget it, solve your problem yourself then"  
he said and walked out

That boy is crazy, how can he do this to me!

Emily's POV

Mia and I were the only ones in the room

Lucy is still not back yet

My phone beeped and it was a message from Aiden

Meet me in the parking lot

I quickly stood up and wore a jacket

"Am going outside for a bit Mia" I said

"Okay" she replied

I walked out of the room and quickly found my way to the parking lot

I saw him standing beside a car and I

smiled

"Hey" I said with a smile

"Get in" he said in a grumpy voice

I got into the car and he drove off

"Where are we going?" I asked but he didn't answer

"Why aren't you saying anything?" I asked again

"Shut up, you are being noisy" he said

"Why are you being so grumpy?" I asked

"Why didn't you call throughout my flight?" He asked

"You asked me not to call, you said I was being too clingy"

"Do you have take my words seriously!" He yelled

"Why are you yelling at me when I did nothing wrong!"

"I see, you didn't do anything wrong" he said

"Yes I didn't, I don't know why you are getting angry when am sure you enjoyed the flight with your precious girlfriend"

"You are right, I was Naty the whole time that I didn't even remembered you existed dummy" he said and I scoffed

"Wow, that's great" I said sarcastically

"Where are we going? If you don't tell me, am getting off this car" I said

"Fine, get off" he said as he parked by the roadside

"What! "

"I only wanted to help you by taking you somewhere we can we discuss about your music composition but if you don't want to go then you can get out" he said

"Oh, then you should have told me that in the first place!!"

"Are you seriously yelling at me when

am only trying to help you here?" He asked looking at me

"No, I..... I didn't yell, I just have a loud voice" I said

He continued driving and he parked somewhere where there was a big crowd

"What are they all doing there?" I asked

"Listening to music" he said as we got off the car and walked towards the crowd

A man was in the center of the crowd playing a guitar and singing

"He sings so beautifully" I said

"The professor said we need to write a song and sing it for him too, writing a song isn't really a big deal, anyone can write a song but singing it with the right emotions is what really gets people attention" Aiden said

"Come with me" he said and I followed him back to his car

He opened the car boot and brought out  
a guitar

We went to seat on one of the benches  
in the walkway under a tree

"Play any song you want" he said  
giving me the guitar

"I can sing any song?" I asked and he  
nodded

I took the guitar and started playing  
one of my favorite songs, Perfect by  
Ed Sheeran

" I found a love, for me

Darling just dive right in, follow  
my lead

Well I found a girl, beautiful and  
sweet

I never knew you were the someone  
waiting for me

Cause we were just kids when we fell  
in love...."

"Stop stop, I might go deaf if I

continue listening to you" Aiden said

"What?!!"

"Look dummy, you have an amazing voice but you are singing as if you are just reading a book, no emotions in your voice at all. Why do you think that man that was performing got so much crowd, his voice wasn't even that good but he backed it up with his emotions, he was singing like he experienced the song and that's what captures people attention. Even if you write a good song and you can't sing it well, you still won't be able to get a perfect mark. A good song without a good singer is like cooking without the spices, it might look good but it will taste awful" Aiden said

"Wow, you should be a lecturer Aiden, you've got the talent"

"Well unlike you dummy, am talented in many areas" he said

"But I can't just fake emotions" I



said

"If you can't fake it, we'll just create it then" he said as he walked to my back and gave me a back hug and my heart skipped and my body went numb

"What....what are you doing?" I stuttered

"Creating emotions, try playing the song now" he said still hugging me

I think am going crazy, why the hell is my heart beating so fast

.....to be continued.....

Emily's heart is racing oo

Aiden should also come and help me create emotions, I don't know how to sing well too

And poor Lucy, what is she going to do?

Next episode will be posted tonight

MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

## EPISODE 20

### Concert

#### Lucy's POV

"How dare you try to slap my girlfriend" Michael said

"Are you standing me right now Michael?" Naty asked as she forced her hand out of Micheal's

"Should I have stood with and watch you maltreat my girlfriend?" Michael asked

"You used to be afraid of me Michael!!" Naty yelled

"Well not anymore, so don't you ever dare raise your hand at Lucy or you'll have me to answer to, you've seen my cool side but trust me my anger is pretty extreme too so don't cross your limit" Michael said as he held my hand and dragged me out of the hotel

I couldn't say anything, am still to understand what's happening

Why did he stand up for me like that?

And why is my heart beating so fast?

"Are you okay?" Michael asked but I still couldn't say anything, I was just staring into the empty space trying to calm my racing heart

"Why did you have to exchange words with Naty, she can be really dangerous when she wants to be" Michael said

Hey, am talking to you" Michael said as he shook me bringing back to reality

"Huh?" I asked not knowing what to say yet

"What's wrong with you?" He asked

"I.....why.....why did you help me?" I asked

"Why else, because you are my girlfriend" he said simply

"You and I both know that nothing of that sort is happening between us"

"But the whole world doesn't so am going to start acting as your boyfriend in front everyone from now on, I'll protect you from everyone so go back inside and get a good night's sleep" he said and walked back inside the hotel

I just got goosebumps, did Michael just say all that

What's wrong with him?

Is he sick?

Micheal's POV

I got to our suite and I slumped on the couch

What's wrong with me!!

Why did I have to say all that nonsense?!

"I'll protect her?" I scoffed "I can't even protect myself before protecting others"

But I felt bad for her, she's facing a lot of criticism cause of me

I should probably try to help her  
right?....

Emily's POV

We'll be visiting the Louvre museum  
today

We got into the bus and the driver  
drove us out of the hotel

We got down from bus and I looked at  
where Aiden is

As usual, Naty is with him

"Hey" I turned to see Isaac

Oh my God!, I just remembered!!

I was supposed to meet him last  
night!!!

How could I forget, I went out going  
to meet him but immediately I got  
Aiden's text I totally forgot!

What's wrong with you Emily, how could  
you forget everything just because  
Aiden texted you

"Are you okay?" Isaac asked

"Yeah am fine and Isaac, about yesterday, I..... actually....."

"Shhhhhh" he said as he put a hand over his lips "You don't need to explain anything, if you are feeling guilty for not coming yesterday then just date me"

"What!!" I exclaimed and he laughed

"Come on, it's just a joke why are you all flustered up, anyway just buy me a meal whenever you are free to make up for ditching me" he said with a smile and I smiled too

"Sure no problem, I'll definitely buy you a meal soon. What about tonight?" I asked

"No, I'll be going to the music fairies concert, it's holding tonight" he replied

"Oh yeah that's right, am going to concert too, am going with my friends,

should we all just go together?" I asked

"No, I can't go with you guys, there's something I must do alone there"

"What must you do alone?"

"Nothing, I think the professor is calling us, it's probably time to leave" he said and walked away

There's something strange about Isaac that I can't pinpoint, he always says things that I don't understand

I wonder what he is up to

It was getting late and we left the museum back to the hotel

I told Mia and Lucy about the concert and they were so excited

We got dressed for the concert and and left around 7pm

Naty's POV

Aiden left for the concert and since I can't keep an I on him all the time

tonight, I decided to keep an eye on Isaac instead

I must not let him talk to Aiden

I followed Isaac from the hotel to the concert

I got to the concert and Isaac was just standing among the crowds, nothing out of the ordinary

Then I saw him bring out his phone and texted something

He quickly left the theater and entered a cab

I stopped a cab too and I followed him

Aiden's POV

We were in the dressing room getting ready for the concert

The organizer came in

"It's 7:50 guys, ten minutes before you go on stage" he said "I hope you guys are ready?" He asked

"Yeah" Jason said



"It's been months since you guys held your last concert and this is also you guys first concert after releasing your new song's music video so the turnout is really great. We have over 15 thousands audience waiting for you so be prepared, I'll be back in the next 10 minutes" he said and left

"He's right, it's been long we had a concert" Michael said

My phone beeped and a message came

There are many things hidden from you on June 12, 2014. If you want to know the truth about that day then meet me in front of the cathedral, it's just few blocks away from the theater. If you aren't here in the next 5 minutes, then I'll assume you don't want to know the truth

I read the message again and again

June 12, 2014!

That's the day music fairies had it's first debut, that's also the day my....

"Are you okay Aiden?" Michael asked  
jerking me from my thoughts

"I need to go somewhere, I'll be back soon" I said as I took my jacket and ran out

"Where are you going? The concert is about to begin!" I heard Jason say but I didn't stop

Is there really something that I don't know about that day?

Emily's POV

There is so much crowd in the theater that I could barely breathe

"When are they starting?" Mia asked

"Soon, it's just a few minutes before 8" I replied

"This people are crazy over the music fairies, they keep shouting crazily" Lucy said and I laughed

"Am tired from all this standing, am going to get water, I'll be back soon" I said as I jostled through the crowd

"Geez, I almost died back there" I said as I was finally able to get out of the theater

I started walking to the convenience store nearby to get a bottled water when I saw Aiden

"Aiden" I called but he didn't hear

He ran to his car and drove off in a fast speed

What's wrong?

I quickly stopped a cab

"Follow that car" I said to the driver

Isaac's POV

I stood in front of the cathedral waiting for Aiden

Am going to tell him everything today

He won't ever want to see Naty again after hearing what I want to say

Naty is obsessed about Aiden, taking Aiden away from her will be a good revenge for me

Then I'll fully take my revenge on Aiden, I'll make him pay for what he did to me that night

I've already planned everything out, but for now, I'll take care of Naty first

The cathedral is pretty crowded so I found a quiet place where I could easily see everyone

I looked at the time, 7:55, where is he

Few minutes later, a car parked and I saw him come out of the car

I quickly walked up to him

"Aide...." I couldn't complete my words as someone dragged me back into the crowd

Aiden's POV

I heard someone call my name

I definitely heard my name but I looked around, I couldn't find who it was

I walked around the cathedral  
The person that sent the text said  
he'll be here, then where is he  
Or did he leave cause am late?  
I looked around but I didn't see  
anything or anyone unusual  
Is this the text fake?  
Is someone playing a joke on me  
How did they know about that they?  
The day my world totally crumbled  
I looked at my watch, 8:10  
The concert!!  
"I should probably go back" I said as  
I went back to my car and drove back  
to the theater

### Emily's POV

I came down from the cab and I saw  
Aiden moving in the crowd like he was  
looking for someone  
What's going on?

Who is he looking for?

Minutes later, he walked back to his car and drove off

I wonder why he suddenly came here

I was about leaving when I saw someone beside the cathedral

Isaac!

And Naty!

"What are doing here too?"

I walked towards them, taking caution so that they won't see me

Jason's POV

I checked my watch

8:15pm

"Where is Aiden, everyone is waiting for you guys!" the organizer said

Michael continued pacing around the room while I just stood in one place

This is one of the moments I wish Bryan is present

He'll have definitely find some kind of solution to this

"What are we going to do Jason? We definitely can't cancel the concert" Michael said

"I don't know Michael, we have to be complete before we can go out on stage" I replied

"Then what are you going to do?!! There are thousands of fans waiting outside!" The organizer said

The door opened and Aiden came in

I heaved a sigh of relief

"Where the hell have you been!" Michael asked

"We'll talk about that later but for now, let's go on stage" I said

Isaac's POV

"What the hell were you trying to do!!" Naty yelled

"I told you that am going to tell him

everything" I replied

"I won't let you do that" Naty said

"You might have stopped me today but you won't be able to stop me next time" I said

"What the hell is wrong with you Isaac, if Aiden knows what happened that day he'll hate me forever and I can let that happen"

"Just like you didn't care back then when Aiden ruined my life, I don't care too" I said

"Please Isaac please, I'll do anything you want, anything, just don't tell Aiden what happened back then please" she begged with tears in her eyes

"You'll do anything?" I asked and she nodded

"I don't really need anything from you now Naty, my revenge is all planned out" I said

"Please Isaac, help me please!" She



pleaded

"Okay then, I'll think about what I want and I'll tell you soon" I said and I walked away

I'll just use you Naty, I'll use you like you used me, then I'll dump you just like you dumped me and I'll tell Aiden everything then

Emily's POV

I stood beside a tree at the side of the cathedral as I watched everything

What are they saying?

What's going on with those two?

How is Aiden and Naty connected to Isaac

How did Aiden ruin Isaac's life?

What revenge was he talking about?

And what is it that Naty doesn't want Aiden to know?

Am totally confused right now

.....to be continued.....

I wonder what Isaac and Naty's secret is

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

### EPISODE 19

Do I love you?

Emily's POV

"Why aren't you playing the song?"  
Aiden asked as he stopped the back hug  
and walked to my front

"I....well.....I was.....I just...."  
I stuttered not knowing what to say

"Are you okay? Your cheeks are getting  
red" he said as came closer to me and  
placed his hands on my cheeks

I flinched and he took his hands away

"Am.....am fine" I said

"Ummm..... okay then, just play the  
song and try to involve your emotions  
this time" he said and I nodded

I took a deep breath and tried to calm  
my racing heart

I started playing the guitar and  
singing along

" I found a love, for me

Darling just dive right in, follow  
my lead

Well I found a girl, beautiful and  
sweet

I never knew you were the someone  
waiting for me

Cause we were just kids when we fell  
in love...."

\*\*\*\*\*

"That was really good, it's a nice  
start" Aiden said and I smiled

"Let's go, it's already getting late,  
we'll continue again tomorrow  
meanwhile trying to work on coming up  
a good song" he said and I couldn't  
stop staring at him

Even when he's serious he still looks damn handsome

"Hey, dummy am talking to you" I heard him say and flinched

"What were you thinking of?" He asked

"Nothing" I quickly said

"Let's go then" he said

I stood up with the guitar

We got into the car and he drove off

Naty's POV

I went to the band's suite but I couldn't find Aiden

Where the hell is he

Could he be meeting with Isaac?

No, I can't let that happen

I went round the hotel looking for Aiden

I can't let him meet with Isaac

"Are you going somewhere? You seem to be in a hurry" someone said behind me

and I turned to see who it was

Isaac!

"Where's Aiden! Is he with you?! What the hell did you tell him?!!" I yelled

"Calm down Naty" Isaac said

"Don't tell me to calm down! If Aiden finds out what happened that day he won't ever look at me again!"

"As usual, all you are ever concerned about is you, you are so self-centered, even back then you didn't care too but why should I keep quiet now, Aiden might have ruined my life but you were the mastermind behind everything so I'll make you miserable first before I go for Aiden" Isaac said and walked away before I could even say anything else

This is bad

I really need to shut that boy's mouth for good

But if Aiden wasn't with Isaac then

where the hell is he!

I took the elevator down to the lobby

And I kept looking for Aiden

Then I saw them come them come in

Aiden and Emily!!

"Where the hell are you guys coming from and why are you together?!!" I asked

"We....we just.." Emily was saying but Aiden interrupted

"I was helping her with something" Aiden said and then turned to Emily "You can go to your room, we'll see tomorrow" he said and Emily left

"What were you helping her with and why will you see her tomorrow?" I asked

"It's none of your business Naty, now let me be, am tired" Aiden said and walked away

What's all this?

Why is everything going wrong for me?!...

Emily's POV

It's morning but I didn't really sleep much last night

I was thinking about Aiden all through

Why am I like this?

What's wrong with me?

"Get a shower Emmy, we have to be in the lounge by 9" Mia said

"I think am sick guys" I said

"What's wrong?" Lucy asked

"I can't get someone out of my mind and I keep thinking of him, my heart races whenever we are together and I always miss him when we are apart" I explained

"Are you in love Emmy?" Lucy asked

"What? No!!"

"I think you are in love Emmy" Mia said

"No you are wrong, I never felt this way for Jason" I said

"Then maybe you didn't love Jason, maybe you just had a crush on him" Mia said

"No you guys are wrong, forget I ever said anything" I said as I went inside the bathroom

"They must be crazy, how can they say am in love" I scoffed

It's definitely not possible, loving the rude brat

Micheal's POV

I got dressed and we all went to the lounge

I saw Lucy standing with her friends

I kinda feel bad for her

But this isn't my fault, she started it all



"Today, we'll be touring the Eiffel tower, the bus is already here so let's go" the professor said

We followed the professor to the bus and we all entered

#### Aiden's POV

We got to the Eiffel tower and we were allowed to look around

I saw the dummy and I wanted to go meet her but Naty is with me

She doesn't want to leave my side and it's starting to get annoying

\*\*\*\*\*

#### Emily's POV

I really enjoyed the tour, it was really fun

I went around with Lucy and Mia and Isaac joined us later on

It's 4pm already and we were conveyed back to the hotel

"Remember we are to go out together

today" Isaac said as we got down from the bus

"Oh, yeah, I actually forgot" I replied

"I'll be waiting for you in the lobby by 6" Isaac said and I nodded

"Okay" I said and went to my room

\*\*\*\*\*

We were talking about how fun today was when I remembered

It's almost 6pm and I haven't gotten ready yet

I quickly stood up and started getting dressed

"Are you going somewhere?" Lucy asked

"Yeah, Isaac asked me to meet him by 6" I replied

I was hoping Aiden and I will meet again today but I haven't spoken to him at all

I would've talked to him in the

morning but Naty was always by his side and am really trying avoiding Naty's trouble

I wore my shoe and took my phone

"See you later guys" I said as I walked out of the room

I took the elevator down to the lobby and then my phone ranged

Aiden!!

I quickly picked it up

"Am in the parking lot, if you are not here in the next two minutes, am leaving" he said and ended the call before I could even say a word

I must be in the parking lot before two minutes, I've been looking forward to this all day

Isaac's POV

I waited in the lobby for Emily

I heard the elevator dinged

It must be Emily

The elevator opened and it is Emily  
But she didn't even notice I was  
standing, she ran past me out of the  
hotel

I followed her and saw who she went to  
meet

Aiden!!

I guess she's really in love with  
Aiden

But why does it hurt seeing them  
together, I was starting to like Emily  
I saw Aiden smiling as they entered  
the car

We'll see if you'll continue smiling  
when I tell you everything tomorrow  
night, on your concert

Emily's POV

Aiden drove us out of the hotel

"Are we going back to the place we  
were yesterday?" I asked

"No" he replied

"Where are we going to this time?" I asked

"Let's just look around Paris and have fun tonight" Aiden said and I smiled

Why am I always so happy around him

Am really in love?

No it's not possible

Aiden's POV

I parked the car on a parking lot and we walked around the street

We listened to the music being played around, bought an ice cream even though it's cold and we played different games

"I almost forgot" I said as I brought three ticket from my pocket

"What's that?" She asked

"It's for you and your friends" I said as I gave it to her "it's a ticket to the music fairies concert holding tomorrow by 8pm"

"Wow! Really!! Thank you so much Aiden" she said happily and I smiled  
I like seeing her happy

"Yeah you should be grateful, the music fairies' vocalist is personally handing you the ticket himself" I said

"Yeah, am the luckiest girl in the world right now" she said and I knew she was being sarcastic

"Am serious, you should be grateful" I said

"I am grateful and I'll definitely be there, I've always wanted to attend the music fairies live Concert" she said

### Lucy's POV

I was getting tired of just staying in the room since Mia is already asleep so I decided to go out of the room for a bit

I walked out of the room and I saw Naty

She was going around like she was  
looking for someone or something

Then she saw me and walked up to me

"You are Emily's friend right?" She  
asked

"Yeah, any problem?" I asked

"Where is she?" She asked

"Why are you looking for her?" I asked

"Just answer me stupid, is she with  
Aiden again?" She asked

"Did you just call me stupid?" I asked

"Why? You are stupid after all"

"To be honest, you are the one that  
looks stupid right now, always  
clinging to someone that obviously has  
no love for you anymore"

"At least I didn't get pregnant while  
still in school" she said

"But my boyfriend loves me unlike your  
boyfriend that's obviously trying to  
shake you off and you are hardly

holding on"

"How dare you!!" She yelled as she tried to slap me but someone held her hand

Michael!

My heart skipped as I saw him

"How dare you try to slap my girlfriend" Michael said

.....to be continued.....

Awwn, Michael is finally standing up for Lucy

The music fairies concert will be holding the next day and it seems Isaac has some plan for the concert

Emily doesn't know she's in love oo

MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

EPISODE 21

Love



## Emily's POV

It seems Isaac is planning something against Aiden and I can't let it happen

I can't let him hurt Aiden no matter what

I followed Isaac back to the hotel and confronted him

## Isaac's POV

I took a cab back to the hotel and then I heard someone call me

"Isaac!"

I turned to see Emily standing

What's she doing here?

"What are you doing here, the Concert must have started by now" I said

"What about you? You said you were going for the concert too" Emmy said

"Change of mind" I said with a shrug

"What are is going on Isaac?" She asked

"What? "

"I saw everything that happened between you and Naty, what the hell are you hiding?!!" She yelled but I kept quiet

I don't know what to say, I never meant for Emily to get involved in any of this

"Fine, don't say anything but I heard you are planning some kind of revenge against Aiden? Don't try anything to harm him Isaac or I won't ever forgive you!" She said and walked into the hotel

Does she really love Aiden that much?

"Am sorry Emily but your words only makes me more eager to hurt Aiden. Am curious to know, what's so special about Aiden that everyone keeps going crazy for" I said as I walked back to my hotel room

Lucy's POV

Though the concert started late, it has ended now but I still don't see Emily

Did she get lost in the crowd?

Mia and I struggled through the crowd and we managed to get outside the theater but we still couldn't find her

"I'll try calling her" Mia as she brought out her phone and called Emmy

"What did she say?" I asked

"She said something happened and she's back at the hotel now" Mia replied

We took a cab too and went back to the hotel

Emily's POV

I sat on the bed as I kept remembering what happened

What is really going on?

The door opened and Lucy and Mia came in

"What happened?" Lucy asked

"We looked all over the place for you"  
Mia said

Should I tell them what happened?

I should tell them, if I think about  
this alone, I'll die of curiosity

I told them everything that happened  
and they were as shocked and confused  
as I was

"I knew Naty isn't good news, I wonder  
what bad thing she did back then" Lucy  
said

"But am a bit worried for Aiden, what  
if Isaac does something bad to him"  
Mia said

"He dares not, I already warned him,  
if he does anything to harm my Aiden,  
I won't let him be, I'll do everything  
I can to get a back at him" I said

Lucy and Mia kept staring at me  
quietly

"What's it?" I asked

"You said 'my Aiden" Mia said with a

cheesy smile

"No I didn't"

"Yes you did" Lucy said

"I didn't!"

"You did Emmy" Mia said

"Are you love with Aiden?" Lucy asked

"Me? In love? And with Aiden? Are you guys kidding me?!" I scoffed

"You didn't answer the question" Lucy said

"You guys are misunderstanding all this, how can I be in love with Aiden"

"It's possible, for the past few days, all you've ever talked about in this room is Aiden this, Aiden that, you are obviously I love with him, there's no denying it" Mia said

"I.....I.....well..... You guys should just leave me alone!" I yelled as I quickly laid on the bed and covered myself with the blanket

Do I love Aiden?

Is that why I get so happy whenever I see him?

Is that why I always miss him so much?

No no, it can't be, we are just friends that's it

Aiden's POV

We finished the concert and the organizer brought a van that took us back to the hotel

We got to our suite and I sat on the couch

"What happened Aiden, why did you suddenly leave back then?" Jason asked

"Yeah, we were worried" Michael said

"You guys should just leave me alone, am tired" I said

I don't want to keep thinking of what happened today

If I keep thinking of it, then I'll keep remembering that day and I'll

slowly go back into the shell I've  
only managed to escape from

I laid on the couch but I still  
couldn't keep the memories of that day  
out of my head

Tears rolled down my eyes as I slowly  
drifted to sleep

### Emily's POV

We went on another tour today but I  
didn't see Aiden

Michael and Jason are here but Aiden  
is not

I've called his phone several times  
but he ain't picking up

I should ask them about Aiden, if I  
keep silent like this, I might die of  
worry

I walked up to them and I was a bit  
nervous around Jason

Haven't really spoken after that date

"Hey" I said

"Emmy" Jason said

"What's up?" Michael said

"How are you guys?" I asked

"Fine" Michael replied

I sighed, how am I supposed to ask them about Aiden

"Is anything wrong Emily?" Jason asked

"Ummm.....where's.....where's Aiden?" I managed to ask

"He's back at the hotel, he couldn't come with today cause he's sick, probably because he's tired from yesterday's concert" Michael said

He's sick?

And he's alone now, what if Isaac does something bad to him cause Isaac isn't here too

"Is Naty with him?" I asked

"She wanted to stay with him but he declined, Aiden wants to be left



alone" Jason said

What's wrong with Aiden

"Thanks guys" I said as I quickly walked away

I took a cab back to the hotel and I went to the band's suite

I knocked on the door since it was locked but there was no response

"Aiden!" I called as I knocked "Open up it's Emily"

I heard some footsteps and I also heard sounds of object falling on the floor

"Aiden!!" I called as I knocked harder "are you okay?!!"

I heard a click sound as the door was unlocked

I quickly opened the door the door

Aiden came to unlock the door but it looks like he's really sick, he must have fallen objects on the floor while

trying to unlock the door

"Are you okay?" I asked as I made to touch him but he suddenly collapsed on the floor

"Aiden!!" I yelled as I knelt beside  
He's running a really high temperature

"Oh God, what am I gonna do? I should probably tell the hotel attendants to call a doctor" I made to stand up but Aiden held my hand

"Stay with me" he said weakly

"What are you saying?! You are really sick!"

"Am.....am fine, so stop being a dummy and help me up" he said slowly

Hi us on plus two three four eight zero five five eight eight nine one eight three on whatsapp to get added to our group.

"You must really have a lot of strength since you are still calling me dummy" I said as I helped him up

his feet

I helped him to the bedroom where he  
laid on the bed

I quickly got a towel and soaked it  
with cold water and I placed it on his  
forehead

"Do you feel better now?" I asked

"A bit, I still feel so hot all over"  
he said

I need to remove his shirt and place  
the cold towel on it too

But will I be able to?

My heart is already racing so fast  
being this close to him

"Ummm..... Aiden, you need  
to.....you need to remove your shirt"  
I managed to say

"Why?" He asked

"I need to place the towel there too,  
to reduce your temperature" I  
explained

"I wanna argue but I seriously have no strength to right now" he said as he tried to remove his and I helped him with it

I blinked rapidly and my hand shook as I placed the towel on his chest

"You are staring at my chest" he said

"Am....am not" I stuttered and he laughed

"You must be really getting better now" I said

"Of course, I feel better cause you are here so promise me you'll always be here for me dummy, cause strangely, I always feel happy whenever am around you" he said and my heart skipped

Oh my God, what's all this am feeling

"I..... I..... promise" I stuttered and he laughed again

"Your cheeks are all red" he said

"No they are not" I said as I quickly covered my cheeks with my hand and he

continued laughing

I slowly let my hand down as I watched him

Wow! I can't believe am feeling this way for him

Lucy and Mia might be right

I've think I've fallen in love with you Aiden

"I wish you'll always laugh like this" I said and he scoffed

"I don't think that wish of yours will be fulfilled, I don't usually laugh" he replied

"Why?" I asked

"Let's just say I lost my laughter years ago" he said

"Do you want to talk about it?" I asked

"Another time, I don't want to ruin my mood right now" he said and I nodded

"I'll always be here for you Aiden,

whenever you need me" I said and he kept staring at me

"What's it? Did I say something wrong?" I asked

Before I could say anything else, he sat up and pull me to himself as he hugged me

"Thanks dummy, thanks for caring about me" he said as he hugged me

He released me and I sat back on the chair beside the bed

I feel like my heart is going to explode right now

"Umm.....am sorry about that, I don't know why I did that" Aiden said

He's flustered up too

"Ummm..... What....what about your song, we'll be leaving Paris in a few days, have you written anything?" He asked obviously trying to get rid of the present awkwardness

"I've not written anything yet, I

should probably go work on it now" I said as I quickly stood up and rushed out of the room

I went to my room and I quickly locked the door

"Oh my God" I said as I placed my hand on my chest "if I had stayed another minute there, my heart would have gotten an attack from beating too fast"

"I think I love him, why else would I feel this way" I said as I sat on the bed "You are so stupid Emily, why on Earth would you fall for Aiden, he has a girlfriend for God's sake"

I sighed as I looked around and I saw a book and a pen on the table

"Should I try writting my song to get my mind off Aiden?" I said as I stood and sat on the chair

I took the book and pen and I started writing anything that came to my head

## Mia's POV

It's already getting dark and the bus brought us back to the hotel

We went to our room and met lots of papers on the ground and Emily writting something on a book

"What are you doing Emmy?" I asked

"Trying to write a song and get someone out of my head" she said as she kept writing without looking up

Emily suddenly spranged up and screamed

"Yes!! Am done, am done guys, I've finished writng my song. I should call him to tell him, wait I shouldn't do that, am trying to get him off my head seeing him again won't help at all. But I really want to see him. No you can't see him Emily, your heart might explode at this rate. But this is just about the assignment, am not seeing him because I want to, am seeing him because I have to" Emily



rambled on and I shook my head

Lucy moved closer to me and whispered

"I think she's going crazy" she said  
and I nodded

"I totally agree with you" i whispered  
back

Aiden's POV

Jason and Michael are back and they  
are suprised am totally fine now

"You looked like you were gonna die  
when we left" Michael said

"But now, he's smiling always like  
someone that won a lottery" Jason  
added

"You guys should be happy that am well  
now!" I said

"That reminds me, did Emily come by?  
It seems she was really worried about  
you" Jason asked and I smiled on  
hearing the dummy's name

"You see that, he's smiling again"

Michael said "what's wrong with you Aiden, you don't use to smile often before"

"Since am smiling now, you guys should be happy!" I said

"No, you look weird with a smiling face" Jason said and I scoffed

"You guys are really bad friends"

My phone beeped and a message came in from Emily

Come to the walkway you took me to the other day, I have a surprise for you

I quickly stood up and took my car keys

"Am stepping out for a bit" I said as I rushed out of the room

Emily's POV

I sat on the bench in the walkway with my guitar

I practiced the tune of the song again

and again

I can't believe I wrote a song while  
thinking of Aiden

Minutes later a car parked by the  
roadside and Aiden got down

Wow, why does this guy have to be so  
breathtaking!

"What are you doing out here alone  
dummy, it's cold" he said as he sat  
beside me

"I was waiting for you" I replied

"Yeah, so why did you call me here?"  
He asked

"I've finished writing my song!"

"Woah really! That's incredible!!" He  
exclaimed

"I wanted to play it for you first so  
that you'll tell me if it's good  
enough" I said

"Sure, am eager to hear it already" he  
said and I smiled

I adjusted my guitar as I slowly  
started playing

" Started in the strangest way,  
didn't see it coming

Swept up in your hurricane,  
wouldn't give it up for nothing

Now am all caught up in the highs  
and the lows it's a shock to my system

I don't wanna run away, so I stayed

My head gets messy when I try to  
hide

The things I love about you in my  
mind

I don't really know alot about love,  
alot about love, alot about love

But you're in my head, you're in my  
blood and it feels so good to hurt so  
much" I sang as I continued to play  
the guitar along

"Wow, that's amazing!!" Aiden said as  
he clapped "I loved it, the song, the  
way you sang it, it was incredible"

"Thanks" I said with a smile as I sniffed

"Are you cold?" He asked and I nodded

"Lemme get you a hoodie from the store opposite the street" he said as he quickly ran across the street

I smiled as I watched him

"I think I really love you Aiden and I wish you'll listen closer to the song I play, cause the lyrics speaks the words I fail to say"

.....to be continued.....

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

### EPISODE 22

Love; a complicated feeling

Aiden's POV

I bought the hoodie from the store and I crossed the street back to dummy

"Here" I said as I gave her and she quickly wore it

"You are really a dummy, how can you come out in this cold and not wear a sweatshirt!" I said

"I didn't know it was gonna be this cold" she replied

"You should have still brought it! What if you catch a cold now"

"I won't catch a cold and am already wearing the hoodie you bought so am okay" she said

"Just be careful, I don't want you getting sick like me, let's go back to the hotel now"

"Woah, are you worried about me right now?" She asked as she stood up and we started walking towards the car

"Of course, am worried about you"

"Wow, really?" She said as she stopped walking and looked at me

"Yes" I said with a nod "you are my

childhood friend after all"

"What!" She scoffed and continued walking and I laughed

"Wait, I was just joking" I said and she still walking and looked at me again

"Really?" She asked

"Yeah, you are not my childhood friend, you are just my friend"

"What! Just a friend?! Don't talk to me again" she said as she quickly walked away

"Where are you going, the car is right here!" I yelled

"Since am just a friend, I don't want to task or burden you so am taking a cab!" She yelled back as she stopped a cab and entered

What's wrong with her?

Why did she suddenly get angry?

But she's kinda cute when angry

I smiled as I entered the car and  
drove back to the hotel

See you tomorrow dummy

### Emily's POV

We sat on the bus as it drove us to  
our destination for today's tour, the  
Luxembourg garden

Lucy sat with Mia and Isaac came to  
sit with me

"Good morning Emmy" he greeted with a  
smile but I didn't answer him

"Come on Emmy? What's wrong?" He asked

"What's wrong?" I scoffed "I don't  
want to talk to you Isaac, I don't  
even see you right now not until  
you've tell me what's going on between  
you and Naty and why you want to harm  
Aiden"

"You think Aiden doesn't deserve to be  
harmed?" He asked



"Yes, Aiden is a nice guy and I won't let you do anything to him, I'll be keeping an eye on you Isaac" I said

"You are already taking sides even though you haven't heard the full story"

"Then tell me, what's all this about?"

"I don't think there's any need for you to know, you've already chosen your side after all" he said as he stood up and went to sit in another place on the bus

#### Lucy's POV

We got to the Garden and then we all got down from the bus

I found a quiet place in the garden and I sat down on a bench

I brought out my book as I looked at different tourists taking pictures and try to write my song

Time passed by and I was still working on my song

I looked up to see someone holding a drink in front of me

Michael?!

"Take this" he said but I didn't take it, I just kept staring at him

Am surprised

"Take it already, my hand is already tired from stretching it for this long" he said

"Oh, sorry" I said as I quickly collected it

"Have you finished writing your song?" He asked

"Almost done" I replied

"We'll be leaving the day after tomorrow" he said and I nodded

"I called our band manager and asked him to tell the Chancellor about all this, that's it's all fake so that you won't have to quit school for a year, am sure the Chancellor will believe him" he said and I was really

surprised

"Really! Thank you so much"

"You don't have to thank me, I was the one that wrote about the pregnancy so am just trying to clean the mess I caused" he said

"Why....why are you suddenly being so nice?" I asked

"Was I rude before?" He asked

"You were harsh and unkind" I replied

"That was only because I was angry, am not usually that kind of person"

"So you are no longer angry?" I asked

"Yeah, in place of anger, I feel regret" he said

"Regret? What regret?" I asked

"I keep thinking if only I had admitted to kissing you when you first asked, if only I wasn't stubborn with you, all this wouldn't have happened and none of us will be in these

situation and you wouldn't have to endure people's spiteful comments" he said

"Am surprised, I never imagined I'll hear this from you" I said

"Am just not the kind of person to feel comfortable when I know a person is hurt because of me, I hate hurting people and am sorry I hurt you" he said

"Now am curious to know, what kind of person you are Michael" I said

"You'll get to know the kind of person I am as time goes on but for now, let's support each other till we've found a way to clean this mess we caused" he said and I nodded

"Sure" I said with a smile

Aiden's POV

I sighed, frustrated at Naty

Why won't this girl let me be

She held my hand firmly and she won't

let me go

"Please let go of my hand Naty, it's already going numb because you are holding it so tightly" I said and she slowly let my hand go

"Aiden" she called and I looked at her  
"What? "

"We've known each other since we were kids and we've always supported each other" she said

"Why are you bringing that up now? "

"Do you trust me?" She asked

"Why are you suddenly asking this question? "

"Just answer me Aiden"

"Like you said, we've known each other for a long time, I know what you can and cannot do, does that answer your question? "

"Yes, thanks Aiden, I love you" she said as she hugged me

"Stop this Naty, I told you I feel uncomfortable whenever you do this" I said as I tried to push her

"I know I've been a burden to you and alot of people say you don't love me, that this relationship is one-sided but I don't care, I don't care if you love me or not Aiden, I just want you to stay with me and be mine" she said  
I sighed, Naty and her emotional drama

"I get it now stop the hug, let me go" I said and she finally let me go

"I feel suffocated here, am gonna move around a bit" I said as I left her and moved around the garden

### Emily's POV

I walked around the garden admiring the beauty and taking pictures

"Am going to send all the pictures to Mom and Dad"

I continued walking around and I saw Aiden coming my way

I quickly turned so he wouldn't see me  
and I quickly started walking away

"Dummy!" I heard him call

He must have seen me, there's no point  
in running away

I turned back and looked at him

"Why did you call me?" I asked

"Ooh, you've finally accepted dummy as  
your name" he said with a smile and I  
scoffed

"If you don't have any important thing  
to say, I'll be leaving" I said

"It seems you are avoiding me, why?"  
He asked

"Am not avoiding you, since we are  
just friends, I see no need to see too  
much time with you" I said as I turned  
to leave but he held my hand

"You are still angry? Because I called  
you just a friend?" He asked

"Of course not, why would I be angry

when you only said the truth, so just let go of my hand, since we are just friends, I don't think holding hands is necessary!" I said sternly and he chuckled

"Is this funny to you?" I asked

"No, i just think you look really cute when you are angry" he said and I rolled my eyes

"Stop being cheesy, since we are just friends it's not allowed"

"Will you stop talking about this just friends of a thing"

"Why? You said it first not me" I said

"You aren't just a friend" he said

"I know, am your childhood friend"

"You aren't my childhood friend either" he said calmly

"Who am I to you then?" I asked

"I don't know" he replied

"What?! "



"Am still trying to figure it out dummy, who are you to me? Why do I feel so comfortable when am with you? Why am I always happy when am with you? Why do I get angry when I don't see your call? Why does my heart break whenever I see you cry? Why do I always want to be by your side?. I have a lot of questions about you that am trying to answer so until I find an answer, don't avoid me and don't go anywhere, stay with me till I figure everything out"

What do I do? My heart is really going to explode at this rate

"Your cheeks are red again" he said

"No they are not" I said as I quickly took my hand from his and covered my cheeks and he smiled

"Let's go somewhere else, I'll take you around Paris" he said

"Why? This garden is beautiful" I replied

"We'll be leaving the day after tomorrow" he said and I nodded

"Yeah, so we can just go around Paris tomorrow" I said

"I don't think we'll be able to see tomorrow" he said

"Why? Are you going somewhere?" I asked

"We have a fan signing event tomorrow so we won't be attending the tour and it's gonna take the whole day" he said

"Okay, then let's go have fun today" I said with a smile

We left the Garden and took a cab around Paris

We played games, took alot of pictures and walked around

It was fun....

Today passed by pretty fast

I didn't see Aiden at all

I called him but he didn't pick up, he must be busy with the fan signing

We came back to the hotel after the last tour

We started packing our things, we'll be leaving for New York tomorrow...

We took a flight back to New York

I still didn't see Aiden, I guess they'll be taking there private plane

The took us back to the school

Mia went to her room while Lucy and I went to ours

"Feels good to be back" I said as I slumped on the bed

"Doesn't really feel that good, I wish we could've stayed in Paris much longer" Lucy said as she started unpacking her luggage

I stood up and started unpacking too

I finished unpacking and I took a

shower

I wore a top and a short and I went to my bag to take my body lotion

"Oops, my body lotion have finished, let's go to the car convenience store together Lucy, we are out of tissue paper too" I said as I turned to Lucy's side and I met her sleeping

"Wow, how can this girl fall asleep so fast, it's not even nighttime yet, it's just 8pm"

I guess I'll have to go to the store alone

I took my purse and phone and walked out of the room

I walked out of the dorm as I found my way to the convenience store

Then I saw someone in a black hoodie

That's Isaac!

"What's he up to and where is he going? "

I decided to follow him discreetly

My guts tells me he's up to something

He entered a cab and I stopped a cab too

I told the driver to follow the cab  
Isaac entered

The car drove outside the school

Why is he going outside the school by this time?

His cab stopped in front of a TV station and I saw him walk into the building

What's he doing in a TV station?

I paid the cab driver and I walked into the TV station too but I couldn't see him anymore

I looked around but I still couldn't find him

Why is he here?

I walked around the TV station for sometime to see if I could find him

but I didn't so I gave up and I took a cab back to the school

### Aiden's POV

The sun shone on my face and I blinked my eyes

My body is still so tired from yesterday's flight

But it's feels good to be back to New York

I brushed and bathed

Then I dressed up and went to the sitting room

Jason and Michael were already there

"What about breakfast cause am damn hungry" I said as I took the remote to on the TV

"I already placed an order to a restaurant, it will be delivered soon" Jason replied

I switched on the TV and I was shocked at was being broadcasted

"Aiden, the vocalist of the famous band known as the musical fairies actually went through a rough childhood. He told us both his parents are dead but that was a lie, his Mother is still alive" the reporter said as pictures of my Mom displayed on the screen "Why would a famous vocalist hide this fact from us? Why would he proclaim his living mother dead? The answer is he was embarrassed, turns out his Mom is a prostitute that sleeps around with men and she didn't care about her husband nor her son"

The remote dropped from my hand as I listened to the reporter

The door suddenly opened and Bryan ran in

"You guys already saw it" he said

I stood up and faced Bryan

"How did they find out, the only people that new about my Mom are Jason, Michael, Naty and you so how did they

find out? Who told them?!!!" I yelled  
I never wanted this to be out in the  
public

It's too embarrassing and it brings a  
lot of bad memories

"I just found out this morning too  
Aiden, the reporter that just reported  
the news is someone am acquainted with  
so I called him to know how he found  
out but he refused to say anything but  
he did say he got the information last  
night"

"Then we should check the CCTV cameras  
around the TV station to see if  
there's anyone we know that went  
there" I said

"It's not that easy Aiden, we don't  
have that kind of authority" Bryan  
said

"I need to know!!" I yelled "I need to  
know who unveiled a past I've been  
trying to hide from for everyone, I  
need to know Bryan cause I'll never



forgive whoever it is"

"Fine, you guys should just wait here, I'll see what I can do" Bryan said as he walked out

I sat on the couch as I took my phone

I logged into my account and I saw lots of comments

Poor Aiden, his mother never cared about him

His Mom is a cheap whore

I understand his mother didn't care about him but how could he declare his living mother dead

Aiden deceived us all

Does anyone have his mom's contact? I'll pay any amount to take her to bed

I pity him

I couldn't read anymore, I stood up and threw my phone to the wall

"Aiden!" Michael said

"What are you doing!!" Jason said

I sat back on the couch as my head  
throbbed

I hate it when people pity me cause of  
my past and even though I also hate my  
Mom, I still don't like seeing her  
being insulted

Am such a fool, she deserves a the  
insults she's getting but I can't deny  
she's still my Mom and it hurts

Who did this? Who told everyone about  
this?

\*\*\*\*\*

I heard a car being parked outside and  
moments later Bryan came in

"I went to the TV station and I found  
out that the reporter did meet with  
someone and it was around 8 to 9pm, so  
I went to the security company and  
though it was hard, I was able to get  
the CCTV footage of the TV station  
from 8 to 9pm, so we can see who goes  
in and out of the TV station and we'll  
see if there's any suspicious person

among them" Bryan said

He brought his iPad and played the  
footage

Time passed but no one seems  
suspicious, all of them were reporters,  
none of them knew my secret

Two cabs suddenly stopped in front of  
the TV station

A man came out of the first cab but I  
couldn't see his face, he was wearing  
a hoodie

Moments later, a lady came out of the  
second cab and it's...

"That's Emily right!" Bryan exclaimed

"Yeah but Emily doesn't know about  
Aiden's Mom, right Aiden?" Jason asked

I slowly stood up from the couch and  
went to my room

I can't believe this is happening

Did you do this dummy?

But why? Why?!!!

.....to be continued.....

Poor Aiden

What's gonna happen between Aiden and Emily now

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

### EPISODE 23

The heart wants what it wants

Emily's POV

I woke up and looked at the time, it's just 9am

We were given a day's rest before classes starts normally tommorow so I don't really have anywhere to go today

Am just gonna shower and go back to sleep

"Good morning Emmy" Lucy said as she stood up from her bed

"I didn't expect you to wake up this

early" I said as I took my towel

"It's because I slept early yesterday"  
she replied

"Okay, am going to go take a shower  
first" I said as I entered the  
bathroom

\*\*\*\*\*

I was done bathing and I came out of  
the bathroom to meet Mia in the room

"Good morning Mia" I greeted

"It's not really a good morning Emmy,  
watch this" Mia said as she gave me  
her phone

I played the video and I was taken  
aback by what I saw

"Turns out Aiden's Mom is alive and  
she actually sleeps around with men"  
Mia said

"I pity him, it must have been so  
hurtful" Lucy said

"But don't you think he went too far

by telling everyone his Mom is dead even though she's alive?" Mia asked

I couldn't say anything as I was still trying to understand everything that's happening

Aiden didn't want anyone to find out about his Mom, then who told the reporter?

He must be feeling miserable right now I took my phone and I quickly called him but he didn't pick up

Why aren't you picking up Aiden

I quickly went to my wardrobe and wore the first cloth I saw

"Why are you in such a haste, are you going somewhere?" Mia asked

"Yes, I'll be back soon" I said as I walked out of the room

I got to the band's apartment, the door was opened and I walked in

Jason, Michael, Bryan and Naty were

seated in the sitting room

"What are you doing here Emily?" Naty said immediately I walked in

"Where's Aiden?" I asked

"Aren't you ashamed? Coming here and asking of Aiden like you care" Naty said

"Am not here to exchange words with you Naty, so someone should tell me where Aiden is, is he alright?" I asked

"He locked himself up in his room" Jason said

"Which one is his room?" I asked

"There's no point going, he won't open the door for you" Michael said

"Why? "

"He thinks you are the one that told the reporters about his Mom" Bryan said

"What?! Why would he ever think that? "

"We got the footage of the TV station that broadcasted the news and you actually went to their last night around the time the reporter got the news" Michael explained

"What? I didn't meet any reporter, I just followed someone there"

Is this why Isaac went to the TV station? This Isaac's doing

"Will you just stop lying! You are so shameless you know, he trusted you and told you about his Mom, now you've betrayed him and you still have the guts to come here pretending you care?!!" Naty yelled

"You know nothing Naty, you are just so clueless, can someone just tell me where Aiden's room is!" I said

"It's that one" Jason said pointing at a door and I went there

"Aiden" I said as I knocked "Open the door it's Emily"



"He is not going to answer so just go away!" Naty said

"Come on Aiden open the door!" I yelled

"Do you really believe I can do such a thing? Do you not trust me Aiden?" I asked as I kept knocking on the door

"Open the door Aiden!! I need to know what you think, do you really believe I did all this"

The door suddenly opened and Aiden came outside

He looks so miserable

"What am I supposed to believe dummy!" He yelled "The footage showed that you went to the TV station last night"

"So you just believed it?" I asked

"Should I not? It's fucking obvious, you went there" he said

"So you won't even hear my side of the story?" I asked

"What's left to hear? Are you going to give me the reasons you betrayed me? Well I don't want to hear it dummy, I don't even want to see so just go away!" He yelled

"Am not going anywhere" I said

"What?" He asked surprised

"You made me promise you that I won't ever avoid you and I won't stay away from you" I said

"Just forget that promise, I don't want to see you!" he yelled as he walked back into his room and locked the door

"Maybe you should leave Emily, he is not in his right state of mind yet, you know how short-tempered Aiden is, he is just taking out his anger on you, just give him some space and let him calm down first" Bryan said and I nodded

"You are right, I should let him calm down first, I'll come back tomorrow" I

said as I walked out of the apartment

Is this really happening?

How could things suddenly take such a  
bad turn

I sat down on an empty bench by the  
walkway as tears dropped from my eyes

"Come on Emily, why are you crying,  
you aren't so weak" I said as I  
quickly cleaned my tears

But it just hurts, it hurts that he  
doesn't trust me

I stayed on the bench as time passed  
by and I just watched

Aiden's POV

I laid down on the bed as my head  
throbbed

I wish everything will just disappear  
right now

My phone rang again and I saw the  
caller

Mom

I let it ring without picking it up  
She's the last person I want to speak  
to right now

There was a knock on my door but I  
didn't answer

Why won't they understand that I want  
to be left alone

"Aiden, your Mom is here" I heard  
Bryan say

She's here?

"Will you open the door you ungrateful  
child!!" I heard her yell

I sighed as I covered my ears with my  
pillow

She's just here to make me feel worse  
I feel miserable right now

Why didn't I get a loving mother like  
everyone else

What was my crime?

"I don't really blame you, I blame  
your useless Dad that failed to

discipline you" I heard Mom say and I stood up angry

I opened the door and she was standing right in front of me

"Don't you ever speak of Dad that way again" I warned

"So you finally opened the door just because I called your Dad but I didn't lie, he was pretty useless just like you are now" she said

"Mom!!!" I yelled

"Don't call me Mom!" She yelled back

"I regret giving birth to you, you said you were going to keep our relationship secret then you should've kept it secret to the end, why did you reveal it now!"

"Why? Are you hurt by the insults? I don't really care you know cause you deserve every bit of insults that they are lashing out" I said

"I dont deserve those insults Aiden, I

was young, I was in my youth so am allowed to enjoy life as much as I want so none of you have the right to judge me. I actually wish I didn't marry your Dad, then I wouldn't have given birth to such a rude child!" Mom said

"But in the in end you killed him, you killed the only person that ever loved me, you killed my Dad!"

"Stop uttering nonsense Aiden, I didn't killed your Dad, he died so of an asthma attack" she replied

"But you could've saved him, you could've saved him but you didn't, you were more concerned about your other men! "

"There's no point arguing with you Aiden, just take care of these news, I don't want my daughter hearing bad rumors about me" she said and I was surprised

"You have a daughter?" I asked

"Yes, she's 4years now, and you know how smart kids are this days, I don't want her hearing all this stuffs about me" she replied

"You had a daughter for someone else?" I asked still not believing it

"Why are you surprised, am not obligated to tell you everything that's going on in my life, so be fast and take care of this, unlike you my daughter is precious to me" she said and she walked out of the house

I walked towards the table, took the car key and I walked out of the house

"Aiden where are you going!!" I heard Bryan yelled but I didn't stop

I entered the car and drove out of the school in high speed

Emily's POV

The sky was getting dark and it seemed it's going to rain

I stood up and started walking towards

the dorm

It soon started pouring heavily and I ran inside the dorm

My phone rang and it was Jason

Is Aiden with you?" He asked immediately I picked it up

"Why would he be with me, is he not at home?"

"His mother came visiting, they had an argument and he drove out in anger, we've been looking for him but we can't find him and it's raining so hard, am just scared something might happen to him" Jason said

"What! Where could he be? It's not safe to drive in the road now, what if he gets into an accident?"

"Am sure he'll be fine, we are currently looking for him" Jason said

"I'll look for him too" I said

"No don't go anywhere Emily, it's dark and the rain is pouring really



hard, it might be dangerous"

"I don't care Jason, am going to look for him too" I said as I ended the call

I ran out of the dorm and took a cab out of the school

Aiden's POV

I parked by the roadside and rolled up the car windows

I watched as everyone ran seeking for shelter from the rain

At first I thought Mom isn't just capable of loving someone that's why she didn't love me

But she have a daughter and she loves her so much

If she can love her daughter now, why didn't she love me then!

Why did she always leave me craving for a mother's love!

What did I ever do to her that made

her not to love me

Even before Dad died, she was out of the house most of the time

I week could pass by and I won't see her at all and whenever she comes back it's always argument after arguments with Dad

I still remember my last birthday while Dad was alive

She was at home but she didn't even remember it's her son's birthday

If she knew she was gonna behave this way then when did she marry my Dad I the first place

I sighed as I took my phone, I have a lot of missed call

My phone beeped and a message came in from Jason

Where the hell are you, you rude punk, everyone is damn worried and we are all out looking for you, even Emily is out in the rain looking for

you too

Why will the dummy look for me now,  
it's raining so hard what if something  
happens to her

I quickly dialled her number but it  
wasn't going through

How can she be so stupid, she doesn't  
even know anywhere in New York, how  
will she find me

I started my car and I drove away

I'll check around the motel and the  
restaurant first, those are the places  
I think she knows

I drove to the motel but I couldn't  
find her so I drove to the restaurant,  
she wasn't there too

"Where the hell are you dummy!"

I drove out of the restaurant and I  
saw her, looking walking around in a  
Park opposite the restaurant

She's even in the rain without an  
umbrella what if she gets sick

I came down from the car and I ran to where she is

She saw me coming and she quickly ran to meet me

"Aiden, where were you I was so worried" she said

"You should worry about yourself first, what the hell were you thinking coming out into the rain like this!" I yelled

"I was looking for you" she said

"You are really a dummy, how would you have found me, you don't even know anywhere in New York!"

"I still couldn't sit down and not do anything!" She said

"So you came out here alone? What if something had happened, what if you get sick"

"I told you I don't get cold easily so am fine" she replied

"But am not fine!!" I yelled "Why do you always have to make me worry about

you, do you know how scared I was!"

"Why are you yelling at me now! Just this morning you were so angry with and you didn't want to see me so why are you getting worried now!!"

"Because I like you!!" I yelled

"What? "

"I like you dummy, so don't do anything stupid from now on and don't get me worried unnecessarily. Get in the car, you might catch a cold if you keep staying under the rain" I said as I walked towards the car and she followed me

.....to be continued.....

Did Aiden just tell Emily he likes her

By the way, I really hate Aiden's Mom, what the hell is wrong with that woman

How can she not care about such a handsome guy, her own son!

# MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

EPISODE 24

Trust / Old acquaintance

Emily's POV

I sat on the car and Aiden drove off  
in the rain

Did he just tell me he likes me?

What does he mean by that?

Does that mean he loves me? Or is it  
just ordinary likeness

I still haven't told him what happened  
yesterday

"Ummm..... Aiden" I called, unsure of  
how to start

"Don't distract me dummy, it's hard  
driving in the rain, I need to  
concentrate" he said and I kept silent

We drove back to the school and he  
stopped in front of my dorm

"About what I said earlier, don't think about it too much, it doesn't mean anything" he quickly said

"O....okay" I stuttered

"About last night, I only...."

"There's no need for you to explain anything, I knew I couldn't keep my Mom a secret forever, I think it's better that everyone knows now, I'll just have to deal with it" he interrupted

"But I really didn't tell the reporter anything"

"I believe you" he said

"Really?" I asked

"Yes and am sorry I was harsh to you this morning, I wasn't thinking straight" he apologized

"You should go in now" he said and I nodded

"Thanks" I muttered as I came down from the car

He drove off and I went inside the dorm

I walked to the room and Lucy and Mia were there

"Where did you suddenly ran off to in the morning, we were so worried" Mia said

"Am sorry for getting you guys worried" I apologized

"You are drenched" Lucy said "You should take a hot bath first or you'll catch a cold"

I took my towel and walked into the bathroom

\*\*\*\*\*

I finished bathing and I feel much better

I walked to the room and I sat down on my bed

"Ummm guys..... What does it mean when a guy tells you he likes you?" I asked



"It could mean he loves you, it could also mean he just likes you, just mere likeness" Lucy answered

"Did he kiss you after saying that?" Mia asked

"What! No"

"Did he say any romantic things, something like that I can't live without you?" Mia asked

"Not really"

"After he told you he likes you, did he mention it again?" She asked

"Yeah, he said I shouldn't think of it too much, that it means nothing"

"Then I guess it really means nothing, maybe he just likes you as friend" Mia said and I said

Of course that's it, was I actually thinking that Aiden loves me?

I scoffed

Get a hold of yourself Emily, this is

reality not some kind of fairytale

Aiden's POV

I entered the apartment and Bryan, Jason, Michael and Naty were there

"Aiden!" Naty said as she came to hug me

"I was so scared thinking something happened to you"

"What the hell were you thinking Aiden, do you know how worried we were!!"

Bryan yelled

"Am sorry Bryan"

"Because of you, I'll have to start taking my BP drugs again!" He yelled

"Am sorry" I apologized again

"Stop apologising, you should argue and yell too so that I can get more angry!" He yelled again and I just kept quiet

He sighed and then looked at me

"Get changed, you might catch a cold

if you remain in that cloth" he said  
and I nodded

"Thanks" I said as I walked off to my  
room

Emily's POV

I dressed up and I took my books and  
guitar

Am having music composition class  
first, then the guitar class later

"Let's go Emmy, Mia just texted me  
that she's waiting for us outside the  
dorm" Lucy said

We went outside the dorm and met Mia  
and we left for the class together

We got to the class and moments later,  
the music fairies came in too

As usual, everyone rushed to them just  
to see them or to get an autograph

Few minutes later, the professor came  
in and everyone returned to their

seats

An hour later the professor was done with his lecture

"And for your assignment, it's gonna take a long time if I asked each of you to play your songs so just make a video clip of you playing the song and send it my portal" the professor said and went out of the class

I have a guitar class immediately after this I quickly left for my class

Lucy's POV

I was done with my classes so I went to my room

My phone beeped and I got a text from the Chancellor's secretary to report in the Chancellor's office

Why does he wants to see me?

Is he going to tell me to quit school for a year now?

Why won't he just believe that am not pregnant

I left the dorm and went to his office

"Miss Lucy" he said as I entered his office

"You called for me Sir" I said

"Yes, I just talked with the manager of the music fairies and he told me everything and that you aren't really pregnant so I just want to apologise for misunderstanding you and to tell you that you don't have to take a year off school anymore" he said

Oh God thank you so much!

"Thank you Sir" I said

I jumped with joy immediately I left the office

Michael must have told his manager to call the Chancellor

I took my phone and I gave him a call

"What's up Lucy?"

"Can we meet now?" I asked

"Sure, where are you?" He asked

I told him where I was and he told me to wait for him

Minutes later I saw him coming and I ran to him and hugged him

"This is weird" he said as continued hugging him

"Thank you so much Michael, you don't know how scared I was thinking I might really have to quit school for a year, thank you for helping me" I said as I disengaged from the hug

"It's okay, I told you I hate seeing people get hurt because of me" he said

"Thanks" I said

"So can I go back now? I still have one more class that will be holding soon" he said and I smiled

"Sure, thanks for coming"

Emily's POV

Am done with my classes for today and am so tired

I came back to the dorm and no one was in the room

I sat on the bed and dropped my books

Moments later, Lucy came in and she looked really happy

"What happened? Did you win a lottery?" I asked

"Michael helped me, I won't have to quit school for a year anymore" she said

"Wow, that's great Lucy" I said with a smile

The door opened again and Mia came in

"Guess what guys" she said

"What's it?" Lucy asked

"I went to the notice board to check the result of a test I had but I noticed something pasted on the board. Next week is battle of the bands!!" She squealed

"Battle of the bands?" I asked

"It's a competition where people form different bands and come to sing, the winner gets a cash prize and a sponsorship from the school if they want to debut" Lucy explained

"Wow, that's cool" I said

"So, I got us a membership form!" Mia said as she brought out the form

"What!!" Lucy exclaimed

"You want us to form a band and compete?!" I asked wide-eyed

"Yeah, we have all the requirements, Lucy plays the drum set, I play the piano and you Emmy, you play the guitar and you can also sing" Mia said

"But will we be able to win?" Lucy asked

"This isn't about winning Lucy, it's just for us to have fun" Mia said

"Okay then, let's do it" I said

"Fine" Lucy said



"Yes!!" Mia exclaimed

"But first, you guys should help me with my video recording while I play the song I wrote for the professor's assignment" I said

"Sure" Lucy said

\*\*\*\*\*

I got up from the bed, it's morning again, another hectic day of running around for classes

We've recorded our songs and we submitted it to the professor's portal yesterday

This time, I made a video clip of me submitting the assignment in case Naty deletes it from the professor's computer again

I showered, dressed up and went for my class

I finished my classes and I got a text from Aiden

Let's meet up, wait for me in front

of your dorm

I smiled as I walked towards my dorm

I saw Isaac passing and I walked up to him

I've really wanted to speak with him all this while

"Hey Emily" he said with a smile as he saw me

"Is this your idea of a revenge huh? Spreading someone's personal life and making it public, how could you be so shameless!" I said

"Don't judge me Emily, you don't know what Aiden took from me" he said

"What was it?! What did he do to you that was so bad that you had to hurt him that way!"

"Isaac?!!" I heard someone say and I turned back to see Aiden behind me

"What the hell are you doing here?!" Aiden yelled

"You know him?" I asked Aiden

"Yes, he used to be Naty's boyfriend"  
he said

"What!"

"But he's bad new, he would always maltreat Naty and beat her up, you should stay away from him" Aiden said and Isaac scoffed

"You still believe that cock and bull story" Isaac said

"I saw it with my own eyes and I can clearly remember that I warned you never to show your face to me or Naty or I'll have to give you the beating of your life again!" Aiden said

"Beating of my life? Well go ahead, am sure it won't be as painful as the last time, there's nothing for me to loose anymore" Isaac said

"Why are you here Isaac?" Aiden asked

"For revenge, am here for revenge  
Aiden, am going to make your life

miserable just like you did to me"  
Isaac said

"Revenge? You talk as if you were the victim where as it was Naty!" Aiden said

"I am the victim Aiden, because of what you did I lost my Mom!" Isaac yelled

"What!" I said surprised

"You came to my house that night, and you beat me up so much that I was really injured and I lost consciousness, my Mom came home and found me on the ground barely breathing, she took me to the hospital and she was asked to go buy some drugs for me, on her way to the pharmaceutical store to get the drugs, she got into an accident and she died, so it was all your fault Aiden, you and Naty. Naty used me while you made me lose my mother so I will get my revenge Aiden, I'll get my revenge on both of you" Isaac said and walked

away

I stood still, trying to understand  
all I just heard

.....to be continued.....

Was Isaac really Naty's ex boyfriend?  
Or is there still more to the story  
that Aiden isn't aware of

Isaac lost his Mom cause of Aiden, I  
don't know about you guys but I think  
his cry for revenge is justified

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

## EPISODE 25

Anywhere you go, let me go too

Aiden's POV

I stood transfixed not knowing what to  
do or say

Did his Mom really die cause of me?

But I never meant for that to happen

"Isaac was the one that told the media about your Mom, he is so bent on revenge Aiden did you really beat him up just because of Naty?" Dummy asked

"What was I supposed to do, he was abusing her" I replied

"What if Naty was lying?"

"Naty might be alot of things but she isn't a liar, I've known her since childhood and she would always tell me the truth even if she did something bad" I defended

"You trust Naty so much? Well because of your stupid blind trust, Isaac's Mom died!" She yelled and walked away

I sighed as I sat on an empty bench nearby

I regret the fact that his mother died but I don't regret beating him up

He was a complete jerk to Naty

I stood up and walked back to the apartment

## Emily's POV

Does he really have so much trust in Naty?

I walked to my room in anger

"What's wrong Emmy?" Mia asked

"Why does he trust Naty so much, if he trust her so much then he should just go and stay with her for the rest of his life and they should live the rest of their life happily in love and trust" I yelled in anger

"Your words aren't really making much sense Emmy" Lucy said

"Just forget about it" I said

"What's that?" I asked Mia who was holding a piece of paper

"It's the participants form for the battle of the bands" she replied

"we've filled everything, all that remains is a band name"

"So we've been trying to come up with a cool band name" Lucy said

Great, something to distract myself from thinking of the guy who trusts blindly!

"Do you guys have any suggestions yet?" I asked

"I was thinking pink arrow" Lucy said

"Come on Lucy, what kind of band name is that" Mia said "I was thinking singing pixies"

"That name is whack" Lucy said

"Why don't we just combine the two names" I said "What about pink pixies?"

"The pink pixies, I think it sounds cool" Mia said

"Well, it's not that bad" Lucy said

"When is the competition?" I asked

"5 days from now" Mia replied

"We should start practicing then, it's gonna be fun" Lucy said

Naty's POV



I went to the band's apartment and met Aiden alone in the sitting room

He looks disturbed

"What's wrong Aiden?" I asked as I sat beside him

"He's attending this school" he said

"Who?" I asked

"Your ex boyfriend, Isaac" he said and my jaw dropped

"Did you meet with him?" I asked

"Yeah" he said and my heartbeat increased

I wonder what Isaac told him

"What did he say?" I asked

"He's back for revenge"

"Is that all he said?"

"His Mom died because of me, I killed his Mom" he said

"That's he said?" I asked again and he looked at me

"Is there anything else he's supposed to say?" He asked

"Nothing I just..... Anyway why will he be blaming you for his Mom's death, his Mom died in an accident you didn't kill him" I said

"How did you know his Mom died in an accident?" He asked

Oh God, I shouldn't have talked so much

"I..... He..... He told me, he actually came to threaten me, he said he's going to get his revenge on me too" I quickly said

"What?! Why didn't you tell me earlier?" He asked

"I just didn't want to get you worried" I replied and he sighed

\*\*\*\*\*

I texted Isaac for us to meet up

I left the apartment and met up with Isaac

"What do you want?" Isaac asked

"I heard you met with Aiden and you said some stuffs about him being responsible for you Mom's death" I said

"Yes, I didn't lie and you should be thanking me that I didn't tell him anything about all you did"

"Why didn't you tell him?" I asked

"The time isn't right, I'll surely tell him but not yet, I want to ruin Aiden's life before I ruin yours" he said

"You won't do anything Isaac, you won't do such a thing" I said

"You aren't even begging" he scoffed  
"it seems you are forgetting something Naty, you have no control over me now, I can do anything I want"

"You are wrong Isaac, you are still the same weakling you were 6 years ago, you think you have nothing more to

loose? You are wrong, if you do anything to Aiden or you speak to Aiden about what happened in the past, I will come for you and I will ruin your life beyond measure starting from getting you thrown out of this school so stay still Isaac and keep your mouth shut" I said and walked out of him

Emily's POV

I dressed up and left the room for my classes

I finished my class and I saw Isaac so I went to meet him

"Isaac" I called as I walked up to him

"Are you here to criticize me again Emily" he asked

"No, am here to apologise, am sorry Isaac, am sorry for not hearing your side of the story first before concluding, am sorry for judging you

without knowing what you passed through but please don't blame Aiden, he was deceived by Naty"

"Why aren't you asking me if I really used to beat Naty up?" He asked

"Come on, I don't need to ask that, the truth is quite obvious even though Aiden chosed to stay blind to it, Naty is vicious, she isn't the type to get beaten up" I replied and he smiled

"But can't you just get your revenge on Naty and not Aiden, Naty is the mastermind behind all this after all, Aiden just trusts her blindly cause they are childhood friends" I said

"What are you doing here dummy, I told you to stay away from him" Aiden said as he suddenly walked up to us with Naty

"Why should I stay away from him when the one that actually needs to be stayed away from is standing beside you" I said referring to Naty

"What do you mean Emily?" Naty asked

"You know exactly what I mean" I replied

"What is wrong with you dummy?" Aiden asked

"Am just annoyed at the fact that you trust this evil hag blindly" I said

"What! Evil hag?!!" Naty exclaimed

"You were just defending Aiden, Emily but he doesn't deserve that, he is just as evil as Naty" Isaac said

"I know you lost your Mom and am deeply sorry for that but I don't regret beating you up Isaac, not after all you did to Naty" Aiden said and I scoffed

"You trust her too much Aiden and that trust is gonna lead you to your downfall" Isaac said and walked away

"How could you side with that bully?! Am dissapointed in you dummy" Aiden said and walked away too

"What the hell is your problem Emily, why are you involving yourself in matters that do not concern you!" Naty yelled

"It concerns me Naty cause both Isaac and Aiden are my friend and it's obvious you are using both of them but I won't allow that anymore" I said

"There's nothing you can do Emily, I've loved Aiden for a long time now and I will do anything to keep him with me, if you try to come between us, I'll ruin you and everything you do" she said

"I hope that's not an empty threat cause I love challenges and I have no intention of backing down, meanwhile I really have no more time to waste with you anymore, I have a band practice to attend" I said as I began walking away but I stopped and turn back

"Instead of wasting your life running around Aiden, you can apply for the battle of the bands and compete too,

at least you'll be making yourself  
useful then" I said and finally walked  
away

\*\*\*\*\*

Days passed and I just focused on  
practicing with Lucy and Mia for the  
competition and it really fun

We make a great band

The scores for the music composition  
was released and yes! I got 50 marks,  
a perfect score, I won't need to  
retake the class again

Immediately I saw the score on the  
notice board, I wanted to run to Aiden  
and tell him about it but then I  
remembered, am still angry with him

I don't know why he chooses to be  
blind when it comes to Naty, is Naty  
so special to him?

I was still in front of the notice  
board when my eyes caught something,  
the judges for the battle of the bands



There are five judges, two professors  
and the music fairies

How can they take the music fairies as  
judges too, anyway that won't be a  
problem, am just participating in the  
competition for fun

But then am not used to loosing, even  
if it's just for fun, I rather win  
than loose, we should practice harder,  
the competition is just two days from  
now

#### Aiden's POV

Tonight is battle of the bands and we  
drove to the venue within the school

We are always among the judges for  
like two years now, we are the  
school's most popular band after all

We sat on the judges' table along with  
two other music professors

A list of all the bands and candidates  
was given to each of us

As usual, there are a total of 50

bands, in this first competition, half of the bands will be disqualified, in the second round 15 will be disqualified and we'll be left with just 10 bands, in the final round we'll choose the best 3 bands

"It's gonna be a long night listening to 50 bands play their crap" I said with a sigh

"I think it's gonna be fun" Jason said

I read through the list of the competitors

Then I saw the Pink Pixies, band members; Lucy, Emily, Mia

Wow, the dummy and her friends are competing too

But I kinda miss her

We've not really been talking since that day and I wish she won't be so angry with me

How does she expect me to side against Naty when am well aware of everything

that happened back then and how Isaac used to bully Naty

Naty was always with me during my hard times it's only right if I stand by her

### Emily's POV

The competition has already started and we are backstage with the other competitors

"We'll soon be called to the stage, it's just two more bands before us" Lucy said

"Nervous?" Mia asked

"Kinda, am getting cold feets" I replied

"Cheer up Emmy, like we said before, we are just participating for fun, even if we get disqualified in this round theirs no problem" Lucy said

"Even if it's for fun, it would be really nice if we win" I said

My phone suddenly rang and I picked it

up

It's an unknown number

"Who is this?" I asked

"Is this Miss Emily Brown?" A lady asked over the phone but the voice sounds kinda familiar

"Yes, who am I speaking with?"

"Your Dad got involved in a ghastly accident, he doesn't have much time left and he's asking for you"

"What!" I yelled

"I'll..... I'll be there soon" I stuttered as I ended the call

"What's wrong?" Mia and Lucy asked

"I'm sorry guys, I've got to go, my Dad got into an accident and I have to be there now" I said as I ran out

Aiden's POV

It was time for the dummy's band to perform but no one was coming up stage

Where are they?

I was actually looking forward to seeing and hearing her sing

The moderator of came up stage

"The Pink Pixies won't be able to perform today cause their lead singer is unavailable at the moment so they are disqualified" the moderator announced

What happened?

Why is Emily not here?

Something must be wrong and I can't just sit here

What if she's a great danger

"Excuse me Sir, I need to go to the restroom" I said to the professor sitting beside me and I stood up and went to the backstage

I saw Lucy and Mia and I walked up to them

"Why aren't you guys performing?" I aske

"Emily got a call from home, her Dad got involved in an accident so she had to go" Mia said

"Where's her home?" I asked

"Madison town in Georgia, it's pretty far so am sure she's gonna take a train" Lucy said

"But it's almost 11pm, there'll be no train leaving for Georgia by this time" Mia said

"Then what's she going to do, she's gonna be stranded" Lucy said

I quickly walked out of the building and got into my car

Then I drove to the nearest train station

Emily's POV

I stood outside the train station worried

There's no train leaving for Georgia now and I don't think I'll be able to get a cab to take me straight to

Georgia since it's far and it's late  
in the night

I car suddenly drove with full speed  
and stopped beside me

The car window rolled down and I saw  
who it was

"Aiden! "

"Get in" he said as he opened the door  
.....to be continued.....

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

### EPISODE 26

There's no place like home

Emily's POV

"Why are you here, aren't you supposed  
to be judging in the competition?" I  
asked as Aiden drove

"And aren't you supposed to be  
thankful that am here? So just keep

quiet dummy, it's gonna be a long ride to Georgia, I need to focus on the map" he said and I kept quiet

It's a little bit awkward between us since we've not really talked for a while

The silence was starting to get really awkward and I decided to talk

"How did you know I was at the train station?" I asked

"You are distracting me with your noise dummy" he said as he focused on the road

He's still very rude but it's part of him after all, Aiden the rude brat

I looked at my phone

It's already past 30 minutes since the doctor called from the hospital, I just hope Dad should be alright

\*\*\*\*\*

It's been more than 3 hours and I actually fell asleep for sometime



I looked at Aiden, he's so focused on the road, he must be fighting back the sleep

Now that I think it of it, Aiden has always been there to help me in my time of need

Thanks Aiden, thanks for always being there for me

We got to Georgia and I directed Aiden and soon we got to my house

He parked in front of the house and I quickly got out of the the car

I ran to the door and I knocked

"Mom, Kevin!" I called as I knocked harder

I heard some movements and voices inside but no one still came to open the door

"Mom!" I said as I knocked again

"Maybe you should call her" Aiden said and I nodded

I brought out my phone and I dialed Mom's number

"Mom, where are you?" I asked immediately she picked up the call

"Good timing Emily, do you by any chance know any ghost catcher?" she asked in a hushed tone

"Ghost catcher? Why? And why are you whispering? How is Dad?" I asked quickly

"I think there's a ghost outside the house right now, she knows Kevin's name and she's even calling me Mom"

"Ghost?" I asked surprised

"Yes but why am I hearing your voice outside the door, it's strange" Mom said

"That's because am outside the door Mom!" I yelled

"What?! Wait a minute" she said and ended the call

Moments later, the door open and Mom

was standing right in front of me

"What the hell are you doing here Emily?" She asked surprised

"What do you mean why, I came to see Dad, I heard he had an accident" I said

"What! Accident?! Have you gone finally gone crazy Emily, why will you ever think such a thing!" Mom said

"But...."

"What's all the noises about by this time of the night?" Dad asked walking into the sitting room and I quickly ran to hug him

"Are you alright Dad? Are you hurt anywhere?" I asked as I turned him around trying to make sure he's alright

"What's wrong with you princess, why are you here and by this time?" Dad asked

"A doctor called me and told me you

got into an accident and that you are asking for me" I said

"What are you saying Emily, you Dad didn't get into any accident" Mom said

"Who's making so much noise and waking me from my sweet dream?" Kevin asked as he walked into the sitting room rubbing his eyes

"Emily?" He asked as he looked around

"Woah! Is that Aiden! Like Aiden in the music fairies! This must be a dream, I must still be dreaming" he said with a wide smile

"You aren't...." Dad was saying but Kevin interrupted him

"Shut up Dad, this is my dream, let me enjoy it" he said and I looked at him wide-eyed

What is wrong with this boy

He walked up to Aiden and pinched him on his hand

"Ouch" Aiden yelped

"What the hell are you doing Kevin!" I yelled

"Wow, this dream seems so real" Kevin said with a wide smile

"Are you crazy Kevin!" Mom yelled

"Just shut up Mom, you've always been nagging at me must you nag at me in my dream!" Kevin said

Oh my God, this boy is buying himself trouble, Dad might be really cool but Mom is quite short-tempered

"Umm Aiden, since this is my dream, can you kiss me? Am actually gay though my parents doesn't know and I've been crushing on you so just fulfill my wish please" he said and my jaw dropped

Gay!!

Mom quickly walked up to him and hit him at the back of his head and he turned to look at Mom

"Ouch! That was painful but it's not

supposed to be this painful since it's a dream, oh my God, am I not dreaming?!" He asked wide-eyed

"You aren't dreaming you fool!" Mom yelled "Gay?! You are gay?!!!"

"No no no no, I didn't mean anything I said I was just joking" Kevin said as he shook his head vigorously

"I can't believe am housing a gay! I refuse to have a gay son so get out of this house this instant!!!" Mom yelled

"Calm dear" Dad said as he put a hand round her shoulders "We have a guest here, we have to welcome him first"

"Wait a minute, if am not dreaming then.... Oh my God! Aiden is really here!!!" Kevin exclaimed

"Shut up Kevin! Or Mom will really throw you out!" I yelled before Mom could say anything

She sighed and turned to Aiden

"Am really sorry Son, it's a pity that

our two children turned out to be crazy, please have a seat, I'll make something for you to eat" Mom said and Aiden laughed

"Mom!" I yelled

"What am supposed to say! You came back from school by 2am speaking nonsense of how your Dad got into an accident while Kevin just said he's gay, now tell me if you both aren't crazy!!" Mom yelled

"Calm down Mom" Kevin said in a low tone

"Will you shut up!" Mom yelled and Kevin flinched "Am sorry that you have to witness all this son, just sit, I'll cook something for you immediately"

"Oh, there's no need for that ma'am, like you said, it's pretty early in the morning so you shouldn't stress yourself" Aiden said

Wow, I can't believe Aiden can be this

polite

"Awwn, he's got an angelic voice too"  
Kevin said dreamily and Mom gave him a  
knock

"Ouch!!" Kevin yelled

"Get out of my house this instant, I  
refuse to have a gay son!" Mom yelled

"Let's just go to the kitchen dear,  
you said you want to cook for our  
guest" Dad said as he took Mom to the  
kitchen

I sighed and turned to Aiden

"You should sit" I said

He sat down and Kevin quickly sat  
beside him looking at Aiden and  
smiling foolishly with all his teeth  
outside

"Stand up Kevin!" I yelled

"Even if it's not a kiss, can you just  
give me a peck?" Kevin asked Aiden  
ignoring me



"You troublesome fool!" I yelled as I dragged him out of the seat

"Emily?! " He yelled

"Shut up Kevin or am going to call Mom" I said as I quickly sat beside and he grumpily went to seat on another chair

I heard Aiden chuckled

"What's funny?" I asked

"You have a pretty weird but funny family" Aiden replied

\*\*\*\*\*

We sat on the dining table as Mom served the dishes

I can't believe Mom cooked so much when it's just 4 in the morning

"Eat my dear, eat" Mom said as she put more meat in Aiden's food

"Mom, there's no meat left for me" I complained and Mom hit my back

"Have some shame will you! You

stressed the poor guy to drive you here from New York, he must be so tired, he needs to replenish his strength" Mom said

"Yes Emily, how can you be so selfish" Kevin said and then turned to Aiden

"You can eat mine too if you want, just make sure you get your strength back and maybe you'll be able to give that ki..."

"Shut up!" I yelled as I quickly shoved a spoonful of food into his mouth

"I'll deal with you later Kevin" Mom said

"Eat your food Aiden" Dad said

"Thanks" Aiden said with a smile as he began eating

"We only have 3 rooms so can Aiden just sleep with me?" Kevin asked

"Aiden will sleep alone in Emily's room, Emily and your Mom will sleep

together and you young man, you are sleeping with me" Dad said

"You'll have to be careful Dad, since he's gay he might snuggle you" I said

"I'll skin him alive if he dares" Mom said

We finished eating and I helped Mom with the plates to the kitchen

Aiden's POV

Emily's Dad stood up to take something from the room and I was left alone in the dinning with Emily's younger brother, Kevin

"Since we are alone now, can we talk about that kiss?" He asked as he winked at me

"Sorry but am not gay" I replied

"Why? Being a gay is bliss" he said sadly and I chuckled

"Okay can at least take a picture with you?" He asked

"Sure" I replied and he quickly brought out his phone

He came up to me and we took a selfie

"It came really good and as expected you are dazzling, am going to show all my friends in school" he said with a smile

Emily's POV

I came back from the kitchen and I took Aiden to my room

"I can't believe I just had breakfast by four in the morning" he said as we entered the room

"Yeah it's really early for breakfast, am sorry about that" I apologized

"No it's ok" he said as he sat on the bed "I actually enjoyed it"

"Thanks" I said with a smile

"About the phone call, if your Dad is actually alright then who called and lied to you?" Aiden asked

"I don't know" I said as I sat beside him on the bed

"Give me your phone lemme copy the number, I'll text it to Bryan and see if he can help me track the owner" Aiden said and I gave him my phone

He was copying the number and he suddenly stopped

"This is Naty's phone number" he said

"What! Naty?!" I exclaimed

"Why will she do such a thing?" Aiden said

"Actually am not that surprised, she did warn me that she's coming for me and gosh, she just made me and my friends get disqualified from the competition, she's just so evil!"

"Are you sure Naty did this? Cause the only reason she harmed you back then was because she thought we were going out together but I've already cleared her doubt so I see no reason why she

will do this" Aiden said and I got angry

Again! He's defending Naty

"You call me a dummy but you are the one behaving like a dummy right now, how could be so blind to the truth, can't you see Naty is evil?! Why do you keep defending her?!"

"Because she has always stood by me too so am going to support her till I find out myself that she's bad" he replied

"You are saying all this just because she stood by you?" I asked

"Yeah, she was always by my side during my tough time even though she was experiencing a hard time too. When we were still small, I'll always run to their house when my parents quarrel and she will always manage to cheer me up. I grew up and I stopped running to her house, I took solace in music instead but still she didn't leave me

alone, she was always with me.

My Dad had chronic asthma and my Mom didn't even care for him, he was just concerned about enjoying and living life so I installed cameras in the house so that I can keep in an eye on Dad even when am not at home, through all those times, Naty was beside me. We were still in highschool then and I found out Naty was dating a classmate, Isaac. I was happy for her, I thought it was a blissful relationship until one day I saw Isaac beating her up in the school gym, I only punched Isaac and I told him to stay away from Naty. Everything started moving normally until on June 12, 2014"

"What happened June 12, 2014?" I asked

"That was the day music fairies made it first debut and it was also the day I lost my Dad" Aiden said

"Oh my God, how?" I asked

"Since it was our first debut, I

wasn't at home, I was really busy and I couldn't watch my Dad with the CCTV camera like always the whenever am not at home. My Dad was in the sitting room and Mom was in the kitchen, cooking and receiving a call. Dad suddenly got an asthma attack, he tried to take his inhaler from the table but instead it fell on the floor far away from him. He struggled to take it but he couldn't, Mom must have heard noises from the sitting room but she didn't care to check on Dad, do you know what she said to my Dad from the kitchen?" Aiden asked and I shook my head

"Keep it down lazy asshole, am on an important call'. My Dad was dying but Mom was on a call with one of her lovers in the kitchen, she didn't care to check up on him and my Dad died of an asthma attack. I came home that night, happy that we did well on our first debut, I wanted to tell Dad how everyone said our music was awesome



but instead, I met his dead body in the sitting room. I watched everything that happened on the CCTV and I was devastated, if only Mom had come to check up on him when she heard him struggling, if only she had just given him his inhaler and left, my Dad would have still been alive but she didn't and I lost the only parent that ever cared about me. I left home that day and I slept at Naty's, throughout the burial and everything, Naty was always by my side supporting me, she wouldn't eat unless I've eaten and she wouldn't sleep until I've slept. I stayed at Naty's place for over a week before I decided to go park my things from the house. I started packing and I saw a letter on my table"

"From your Dad?" I asked

"No, from Isaac, the letter was actually sent a week before but because I haven't been at home, I didn't see it early enough. He wrote

on the later that I disrespected him by punching him back at the gym and he was going to continue beating Naty up as a punishment for what I did. He said Naty was an ugly bitch only fit for her punching bag. I went out of the house to Naty's and I showed her the letter, I asked if it was true that Isaac is still bullying her and she slowly nodded with tears in her eyes. I was angry, I asked her why she won't just break up with him and she said she just needs someone to lean on, someone to call her own. It was then I realized, she was going through so much pain but she hid from me just so I could lean on her during my hard times, she was going through so much but I didn't care, I was only concerned about my pain, I had her to lean on but she had no one she could lean on. I told her then that she should break up with Isaac and lean on me, I'll be her boyfriend instead. I hugged her and I saw a scar at the

back of her neck and she said did that to her. It more angry, how could he beat Naty up so badly and that's how I went to his place in anger and I beat him up too. So I hope you understand now, Naty was always by my side and until am completely sure she's bad, I'll continue to stand by her" Aiden ended

"You are right, I understand everything now, she stood by you in your hard time, you should repay that and for the loss of your Dad, am really sorry about that" I said and sneered

"Do you pity me now?" He asked

"Pity? Not a bit. Instead, I actually admire you, despite all the hard times and emotional trauma you've passed through, you managed to become a worldwide celebrity that everyone knows and love, wherever your Dad is, am sure he'll be proud" I said

"This is the first time" Aiden said as

he stared at me

"First time of what?" I asked

"The first someone heard my story and not pitying me" he said

"I don't see any reason for me to pity you, though it must have been hard growing through the pain but you did it, so I actually admire you" I said with a smile

He didn't say anything and he just kept staring at me

What's this sudden awkward silence?

Aiden moved closer to me and my breath hitched in my throat

Is he gonna kiss me?

He moved his face closer to mine and I quickly closed my eyes

His face is just inches away from mine now

I can't believe he's really gonna kiss me!!!

"What's going on here?" I heard Kevin's voice and I quickly opened my eyes and Aiden shifted back

Kevin was standing by the door holding a blanket

"What..... What are you doing here Kevin?" I asked trying to calm myself down

"Dad asked me to bring blankets since he drove a long distance at night, he should get some sleep but I came and met you seducing my Aiden!!" Kevin yelled and I quickly stood up

"What?! Your Aiden? Seduce? Are you kidding me?!!"

"It's the truth, there's no way my Aiden will find such an ugly girl like you attractive enough to try to kiss you! While you were at home you didn't even use to wash your hai....." Kevin said and I quickly ran to him and covered his mouth

I collected the blanket and threw it

on the bed

"Get some sleep Aiden" I said smiling nervously as I dragged Kevin out of the room and I heard him laugh as I closed the door

"What the hell is wrong with you!" I yelled at Kevin

"There's nothing wrong with me, just stop seducing my Aiden!" He said and walked away

"Wow, this boy has grown wings, he's just 15 and he's already speaking to me so rudely" I scoffed

I can't believe he just ruined my first kiss with Aiden

.....to be continued.....

Turns out Naty faked the call

Aiden really went through a lot, his Dad died I such a sad way

I don't wish to ever have a brother

like Kevin

He just ruined Aiden's kiss with Emily

If you were Kevin's Mom, what will you do when you heard he's gay

Me: He's speaking in the nonsense, I'll just get my cane and flog the upcoming gay out of him just like a typical Nigerian mother

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

## EPISODE 27

Your eyes so enchanting, am falling slowly

Emily's POV

I went to Mom's room and I laid on the bed with her

"What do you think about Aiden Mom?" I asked

"He seems like a good person, not everyone will want to drive a long distance through the night to get a

crazy girl to her family but he did it for you" Mom said

"Am not crazy, I was tricked" I said

"Tricked? Yeah, I guess you were tricked by your brain" Mom said and I scoffed

"Just forget it" I said

"Mom" I called after some minutes

"What is it now?" She asked

"What do you do if the guy you love is dating another girl?" I asked

"Does the guy love you?" Mom asked

"I don't know" I replied with a sigh

"Then it's probably for the best if you forget about the guy" Mom said

"Really? "

"Yeah, put yourself in the girlfriend's shoe, am sure you wouldn't like it if another girl falls in love with your boyfriend and tries to win his heart" Mom said



"But what if the guy doesn't really love his girlfriend and he's just dating her because he wants to support her? "

"So you'll want to snatch the poor girl's boyfriend and break her heart?" Mom asked

"You don't understand Mom, the girlfriend is not an innocent girl, she's very bad and evil"

"Lemme get this straight, you love a guy but you aren't sure if the guy loves you too and the guy happens to have a girlfriend he doesn't actually love and this girlfriend is a very bad girl? "

"Yes" I nodded

"Are we talking about Aiden here?" Mom asked but I kept silent

"The guy you love is Aiden right?" She asked again and I slowly nodded

"I think you should give him time,

never force yourself on him and always keep your head up high, if he loves it, he'll break up with his bad girlfriend and come for you but if he doesn't, well we don't always get what we want so you'll have to forget about him"

Mom said

"You are right Mom, thanks" I said as I moved closer to her and hugged her

"You guys are going back today right?"

Mom asked

"Yes, tomorrow is Monday and I have a class early tomorrow morning" I replied

Aiden's POV

I slept for some time and the rays of the sun that shone from the window woke me up

I stood up and took my phone to check the time

Wow, it's 10am already!

We'll have to go back to New York

today since tomorrow is Monday

I quickly stood up and entered the bathroom to take a quick shower

I wore my clothes though there was no hair dryer so I just used the towel to dry my hair

I checked the dressing table and luckily I found a brush their so I quickly brushed my hair

I took my phone and car key and walked out of the room

Everyone was already in the sitting room

"Umm.... Good morning, am sorry I slept for too long" I said

"No no, it's okay, am sure you must have been tired" Emily's Mom said

"Should we go now?" I asked dummy

"Am already missing you Dad" she said as she hugged her Dad

"Can't you stay here for one more

day?" Kevin asked

"Am sorry Kevin, I can't" I replied  
and he sighed sadly

"I'll visit you all another time" I  
said and they all looked at me  
surprised

"Really?" Kevin asked

"Yeah" I said with a smile and he  
jumped with joy

We said our goodbyes and we got into  
the car and I drove off

"Why did you say you'll visit them  
again?" Dummy asked

"Because I'd really love to see them  
again" I replied

"Why? Why would you want to see them  
again?" She asked

"Well, they are your family"

"Is that why you want to see them  
again? Because they are my family?"  
She asked

"What's wrong with you dummy? What's with all this sudden questions?" I asked

"Am asking all this questions because I want to gain clarity Aiden, I don't want to continue making assumptions, I need to to know why, why do you always help me? Why did you run after me that night Evan was chasing me in the rain? Why did you come to console me the day I saw a girl kiss Jason and I was heartbroken? Why did you help me with my song and showed me around Paris? Why did you bring me back home last night? Why are you being so nice to me Aiden? Why? I need to know" she said

I parked the car by the roadside and I faced her

"I.... I don't know, at first I hated you then I don't know what happened but I started to love your smile and hate your tears, I hate seeing you sad and I love seeing you happy, my worries seems to go away whenever am

with you, I become an entirely different person when am with you, I don't know why all this happening, I really don't know"

"You are only confusing me more Aiden, so please until you've figured out why you are doing all this stop doing things that makes my heart flutter, I hate the fact that am the only one feeling this way" she said and stepped out of the car

.

"Thanks for everything, I'll take the train back to school, the train station isn't far from here" she said and walked away

What's wrong?

What should I do?

Why do I feel so sad and dejected?

Emily's POV

The train drove off and I just stared through the window

I hate this one-sided love

I hate the fact that he has a  
girlfriend and we can't be together

I think it's best I start forgetting  
you Aiden, cause this love hurts so  
much

\*\*\*\*\*

I got back to school and I explained  
everything to Mia and Lucy

"My Dad didn't get into any accident,  
it was all a plan by Naty to make us  
fail" I said

"How dare she!" Lucy said

"Such a cunning lady!" Mia said

"Am sorry I made us lose the  
competition" I apologized

"We didn't lose Emmy, instead of  
feeling bad we should meet the  
Chancellor and beg him to take us back  
into the competition, it's unfair that  
we never got to participate" Lucy said

"Lucy is right Emmy, we should meet with the Chancellor, probably after classes tomorrow" Mia said

"You guys are right, we shouldn't give up easily, Pink Pixies will definitely compete again" I said with a smile

### Aiden's POV

I got to the school and the first thing I did was to call Naty to come to the apartment

"Where did you go off to last night?" Jason asked

"Georgia" I replied

"Georgia? Why?" Michael asked

"Long story, am tired and I wanna rest, tell Naty to come to my room when she comes" I said as I started walking to my room

"There won't be any need for us to say anything, she always run to your room whenever she's here" I heard Michael say



I entered my room and closed

I slumped down on the bed

Minutes later, the door opened and  
Naty came in

"Why did you ask me to come Aiden? Do  
you miss me?" She asked with a smile  
as she sat beside me on the bed

"Who are you?" I asked as I looked at  
her

"What? What's wrong Aiden? Did you  
hurt your head?" She asked as she  
looked all over me

"The Naty I used to know was a simple  
and innocent girl but the Naty sitting  
before me now is a totally different  
person"

"What do you mean Aiden?" She asked

"Am starting to get this feeling that  
you've changed Naty, why else would  
you do such a thing"

"What did I do?"

"Why did you fake that call? Why did you make them loose?!" I asked

"You mean Emily? Is that what she told you?"

"She didn't tell me, I found out myself, why would you do such a thing, haven't you hurt her enough?!"

"No Aiden, I'll continue to hurt her until she stays away from you" Naty replied

"But I don't want that, I don't want her to stay away from me"

"What?! What's wrong with you Aiden?" She asked

"Just stay away from her, don't do anything stupid again" I warned

"And what if I refuse?" She asked

"Then I'll make you regret it, I've only been this nice to you cause of all you did for me in the past but you are starting to cross your limit, if you do something bad to her again, am

going to forget the past and I will ruin you Naty, I promise you that"

"What the hell is wrong with you Aiden, you've never talked to me like this"

"Am trying to find out too, what is wrong with me. Do close the door on your way out, I need to get some sleep" I said as I laid on the bed

She mumbled some things angrily and walked out

Emily's POV

I got out of the dorm as I found my way to the class

It's Monday again and I have an early morning class

I got the class and minutes later the professor came and the class started

The class ended and the professor left the class

My phone beeped, it's a message from Aiden

If you are done with your class,  
lets meet at the garden outside the  
lecture hall

I smiled as I quickly took my bag and  
walked out of the class

But then I stopped on my track, I  
shouldn't be doing this, I shouldn't  
always run to him whenever he calls

He doesn't love you Emily, if you  
continue running to him like this  
you'll be the only one suffering

I sighed as I turned back and started  
walking towards the dorm

I saw Isaac on my way and I walked up  
to him

"Isaac" I called but he quickly looked  
away and continued walking

"Isaac!" I called again and quickly  
walked to his front and I held his  
hand

"Are you avoiding me?" I asked

"Let me go Emily" he said as he tried

to not to meet my eye

"What's wrong Isaac?" I asked

"Nothing" he replied

"Then why can't you look at me?"

"Because.... I..... I....." He  
stuttered

"What's wrong Isaac? Are you planning  
something against Aiden again?"

"I wish I am but I can't!" He yelled

"What do you mean?"

"I really want to go on with my plan  
to hurt Aiden but I can't, I can't  
because I love you!"

"What?!!" I said as I slowly let go of  
his hand

"Am very foolish right? I know you  
love Aiden yet I still love you and I  
know you'll be sad if I hurt Aiden  
that's why I can't bring myself to do  
anything to him. And yes I've been  
avoiding you, I've been trying to get

you out of my head but I can't, it's obviously not working cause my heart still skips whenever I see you"

"I.... I.... Am sorry..." I don't know what to say

"You shouldn't be sorry, it's sad that you can't reciprocate my feelings for you so please just stay away from me for the main time, I really need to get you out of my head" he said and walked away

"Am sorry Isaac, you must be going through a lot, I really wish I can love you, I wish I can just forget about Aiden and love, it would have been much easier if it's possible"

Aiden's POV

I waited for her in the garden but she never came

What's wrong?

Is she still angry?

She always comes to me whenever I call,

why isn't she coming now?

I sighed as I stood up and walked out of the garden

It's obvious she isn't coming

I went to the apartment and sat on the couch

I took my phone and called her but she didn't pick up

What's wrong dummy?

"We are ordering for pizza Aiden, you'll eat right?" Michael asked

"No, count me out"

"What's wrong? You've never refused pizza" Jason said

"I just don't feel like eating anything" I said

Emily's POV

It's evening, Lucy and Mia are done with there class for the day

"We should go to the Chancellor's office now" I said

"Yeah let's go" Mia said

My phone beeped and a message came in

What's wrong dummy? You aren't picking up my calls and you are avoiding me. Am waiting outside your dorm, come outside let's talk

I sighed as I read the text

I miss you so much Aiden but I need to start caring about myself, I can't continue loving someone that has no feeling for me

"Is anything wrong?" Lucy asked

"No" I replied

"Let's go then" Mia said

We walked out of the dorm and I tried my best not to look around for Aiden

We got to the Chancellor's office and luckily, he's still in

We got into his office and we greeted

"What brings you girls here?" He asked

"It's about the battle of the bands



Sir, we are the band that got evicted without actually participating" Mia said

"Okay, so what can I do to help you guys?" He asked

"We weren't able to participate cause I got tricked by a call that said my father got into an accident and I ran out so the band was no longer complete. But Sir, I don't think it's fair that we never got to participate, what happened wasn't our fault, we got tricked so please Sir, give us another chance in the second round of the competition" I pleaded

"Am sorry girls but I can't, we already chosed the 25 bands that will compete in the next round, I can't just add you guys to it" the Chancellor said

"Please help us Sir, give us a chance to compete please" Mia pleaded

"Am afraid there's nothing I can do"

he said and I sighed

"You girls should leave, I have some work to do" the Chancellor said

We were about leaving when the door opened and someone barged in

"Aiden?! "

"Take them back into the competition Sir" Aiden said

"I know you are rude and you have a way of ordering people around but am afraid you can't have your way this time, I can't get them back into the competition when they never competed in the first round, it will be unfair to other the contestants" the Chancellor said

"I don't care if it's unfair or not, you will get them back into the competition Sir" Aiden said

He's got some nerve, how can he be so rude to the Chancellor

"And if I don't?" I asked

"Don't you ever wonder why this school is so popular? Why does the number of people applying for this school increase every year? It's because we school here, cause the music fairies are here, if you don't do as I say then we'll transfer to another school, the band and I" Aiden said

"You are bluffing" the Chancellor said

"I don't bluff Sir, so please make your decision fast" Aiden said and then walked up to me

"We need to talk" he said as he held my hand and dragged me out of the office

"What's wrong with you Aiden, how could you speak so rudely to the Chancellor!" I said as soon as we got outside

"What's wrong with me? I don't know dummy and until I figure out what's wrong with me you will stay by my side, do not avoid me" he said

"Am sorry Aiden but I keep getting confused when am with you, I forget the fact that we can't ever be together"

"Why? Why can't we ever be together?"  
He asked

"Because.... Well you have a girlfriend and you obviously don't love me, not that I blame you for that, you are a big time celebrity so I don't expect you to love a simple girl like...." I was cut short as Aiden pulled me closer and he landed his lips on mine

I quickly closed my eyes as I felt my heart explode

He ended the kisses and I slowly opened my eyes

"Why do I always act unreasonably when am with you, what have you done to me dummy? How did I end up this way?" He asked and I blinked rapidly

Why's my heart beating so fast?!

.....to be continued.....

Aiden and Emily sitting on a tree, K I  
S S I N G!

By the way, I kinda pity Isaac but he  
should just forget about Aiden and get  
his revenge on Naty

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

## EPISODE 28

I want to be with you

Emily's POV

We sat on a bench under a tree and my  
heart kept beating uncontrollably

"Don't avoid me from now on dummy,  
it's of no use cause even if you avoid  
me, I'll always come to you" Aiden  
said

"Why? Why are you doing all this for  
me?" I asked

"I'll answer all your questions soon

dummy but for now just stand by me till I find the answers, stop trying to run away" he replied and I just kept silent, not knowing what to say

"It's getting dark, you should go back to the dorm, we'll see tomorrow and don't snub my calls from now, let's go, I'll accompany you to the dorm" he said as he stood up and I stood up too

We walked in silence and soon we got to the front of my dorm

"Good night" he said

"Good night" I managed to reply and I walked into the dorm

#### Aiden's POV

I got to the apartment and Jason was the only one in the sitting room

"Where's Michael?" I asked

"He's asleep" he replied

I sighed as I sat down beside him

"Bryan came by, he asked about our new

song, he said we are being slow with the recording" Jason said

"It's better if we delay it, rather than releasing a single again, it's better we release a full album" I said

"Do you have other songs you are working on?" He asked

"Yeah, though I've not been working on it lately but I'll try to finish it up soon"

"Okay, so where are you coming from, I didn't know you went out"

"I went to meet someone" I replied and he nodded

"What should I do Jason?" I asked

"About what?" He asked

"Am afraid am falling for her"

"For who?"

"Dummy" I replied

"You mean Emily? That's great, you should that her, she's an amazing

girl" Jason said with a smile

"What of Naty?" I asked

"Break with her, I still don't know why you asked her out back then when you never loved her"

"But I made a promise, I promised her that I'll always stay by her side, I told her she could always lean on me, I don't want to break her heart Jason, she doesn't deserve that" I said

"What are you going to do then, are you going to forget about Emily?" He asked

"I've already tried to, it doesn't work"

"I know Naty really supported you in the past but you can't spend your whole life repaying her Aiden, you can't keep sacrificing your life for her, you should break up with her now" Jason said and I sighed

He is probably right but how do I



bring myself to tell Naty, how?

Emily's POV

I woke and started getting ready for class

It's almost 10am and I'll be having a guitar class soon

I took my guitar and walked out of the dorm

I saw a car parked outside the dorm and Aiden came out of the car

"Get in, I'll take you to class" he said

"How did you know I have a class now?" I asked

"I got the time table for your class from the academic secretary" he replied

I got into the car and he drove off

"You really didn't have to do this, the class isn't that far from here" I

said

Kindly Hi NovelsRepublic on  
+2348055889183 on WhatsApp to get  
added to our novels group and get PDF  
links

"Am doing this because I want to spend  
more time with you"

"But people are definitely going to  
gossip if they see you drop me off for  
my class"

"What's wrong with me dropping you off  
for your class, maybe you have  
forgotten but we are childhood friends  
and everyone knows that" he said

"I guess you are right"

"Are you free this evening?" He asked  
"Let's go for dinner"

"Like a date?!" I asked wide-eyed

"Call it whatever you want, I just  
want to eat with you" he said "I'll  
pick you up by 4pm today, be ready and  
don't keep me waiting"

He dropped me off in front of the lecture hall and everyone kept staring at us as soon as we came down

"See you later dummy" he said

"Aren't you coming in? Or you don't have a class today?" I asked

"I don't have a class and I have to be at the studio now, the others are waiting for me there" he said and I nodded

"Later then" I said with a wave

He got inside his car and drove off

Naty's POV

I laid on the bed as I kept staring at the blank space

I don't feel like going to class today

The door suddenly opened and Nicole barged in

"Naty! Naty!" She called

"What's it Nicole?" I asked grumpily as I sat up

"You won't believe what just happened"  
she said

"What happened? "

"Aiden just drove that blue-eyed girl  
to class"

"What! Why on Earth would he drive her  
to class!" I yelled

"I don't know Naty, but that girl and  
Aiden are getting closer, you should  
be careful" Nicole said

Nicole is right, I have to do  
something about this before it gets  
out at hand

Isaac's POV

I finished my class and I was about  
going back to the dorm when I saw  
Emily

I've been trying to avoid her but it's  
obvious that it's not working

I walked up to her and called her

"Emily "

"Hey, Isaac" she said as she turned to me

"Are you done with your lectures?" He asked

"Yeah, am going back to the dorm" she replied

"Can we have lunch together now?" I asked

"Am sorry Isaac, I'll have loved to have lunch with you but I have somewhere to be by 4" she replied

"Okay then, lemme walk you to your dorm" I said and she nodded

We walked together in silence and I didn't know what to say

This silence is too awkward

"About what I said to you yesterday, forget about it, be comfortable with me just like you used to be, let's just continue to be friends" I said

"Will you really be okay with that?" She asked concerned

"Yeah, am okay with being friends with you, we don't always get what we want after all"

"Thanks Isaac" she replied and I smiled

"So where are you going by 4?" I asked

"Am..... Am going out with Aiden"

"Ooh, that's great" I said awkwardly

"Am sorry Isaac"

"You don't need to be sorry"

Her phone rang and she picked it up

"What's wrong? Did something happen?"

I asked

"No, Aiden just called me, he won't be able to pick me up as planned cause he's really busy at the studio so he sent me the address of the restaurant, I'll have to go there by myself" she said

"I can take you there if you want" I said

"Oh no Isaac, there's no need for that"

"Come on Emily, I do love but I've already accepted the fact that we can't be together, so let's not be awkward with each other okay?" I said and she nodded

"Perhaps, I don't even have a car, I'll just take you to enter a cab"

"Thanks Isaac"

"It's almost 4pm, quickly go in and get ready, I'll wait for you"

"Okay, I'll be back soon" she said and walked into her dorm

Emily's POV

I got to my room and Lucy was in

I quickly went to my closet and started changing into a short blue gown

"Why are you in such a hurry? Are you going somewhere?" Lucy asked

"Yeah, am going to have lunch with Aiden though he called that he won't be able to pick me up so I have to go to the restaurant alone"

"Will you be okay, you don't really know anywhere in New York" Lucy said concerned

"Come on Lucy, am not a kid, I'll just enter a cab there it's not like am walking there, perhaps Isaac is waiting for me outside, he'll help me stop a cab and see me off" I said

"Okay, be careful and don't stay out too late"

"I won't, thanks" I said as I quickly took my purse and phone and rushed out of the room

I met Isaac outside the dorm and he kept staring at me

"You look great Emily" he said

"Tha...thanks" I stuttered

We walked to the roadside where we



could easily see a cab out of the school

Isaac helped me stop a cab and I showed the driver the address Aiden texted me

The driver drove off and I waved at Isaac

I feel thankful but at the same time I kinda pity him

Aiden's POV

We finished recording the song and I checked the time, it's already past 4

I took my keys and rushed out of the studio, she must be waiting for me now

I entered my car and I drove off to the restaurant

I got to the restaurant but she wasn't there

I guess she's being late too

I sat on the table I reserved and I waited for few more minutes but she

still wasn't here

I took my phone and called her but she  
didn't pick up

Why isn't she picking up

Time passed and soon it was 5pm

Where is she?

Why isn't she picking my calls

I have a bad feeling about this

I called Jason and he picked up

Why are you calling, aren't you  
supposed to be having a lunch date  
with Emily?

"She isn't here Jason, do you have her  
friend's contact, so you'll help me  
confirm if she's still at the dorm"

I don't but I think Michael has  
Lucy's contact, I'll ask him to call  
her immediately

"Okay, thanks" I ended the call and I  
waited for Jason to call back

Minutes later my phone rang but it was

Michael that called

I spoke with Lucy, she said she left the dorm more than an hour ago

"What! But she isn't here, could she have gotten lost?" I asked

I don't think so, she said Isaac stopped a cab to the restaurant for her

"Isaac! Umm, can you get me his contact?"

Sure, I'll ask the Chancellor's secretary for it and I'll text it to you

"Thanks" I said and ended the call

I stood up and walked out of the restaurant

I entered my car and I drove off

Where are you dummy? Where?

.....to be continued.....

Where is Emily?

# MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

## EPISODE 29

Stay where you are, I'll find you

Aiden's POV

I drove to the school and I called Isaac

Hello

"It's Aiden, meet me outside the male dorm" I said and ended the call

I stood beside my car in front of the male dorm and moments later Isaac came

"What are you doing here, aren't you supposed to be having lunch with Emily?" He asked and I walked up to him and held the collar of his shirt

"Where's is she?! Where did you take her to?!" I yelled

"I don't know what you're talking about so let go of my collar!" He

yelled back

"What did you do to her?!!" I yelled  
as I shook him by the collar

I heard some voices and I looked  
around

Many people are watching us while some  
of them are taking pictures and videos

I sighed angrily as I slowly let go of  
Isaac's collar

"Did something happen to Emily?" Isaac  
asked and I scoffed

One will think he's innocent with the  
way he asked

"You ask as if you know nothing about  
her disappearance"

"Because I don't! Why will you think  
am behind it?" He asked

"You took her to enter a cab this  
evening but she never arrived at the  
restaurant, now tell me who am to  
suspect if not you!"

"I don't know why she never arrived at restaurant Aiden and I would never hurt Emily, never"

"If I find out that you are in anyway connected to her disappearance then I won't hesitate to kill you" I turned back and entered the car and I drove off

### Lucy's POV

Mia and I went to the music fairies' apartment

"What happened to Emmy?" I asked immediately we got into the apartment

"Aiden said she never arrived at the restaurant" Michael replied

"Then where the hell is she?!" Mia yelled

"Calm down Mia, we'll find her soon, Aiden is looking for her" Jason said

The door opened and Aiden came in

"Did you find her?" We asked and he shook his head

"Did you meet with Isaac?" Jason asked

"Yeah, he denied knowing anything about her disappearance" Aiden replied

"What do we do now?" I asked

"You girls should file a missing person report at the station, Michael and Jason you guys should call Bryan and see if you can track Emily's phone" Aiden said

"What will you do?" Mia asked

"I'll continue searching for her" he said as he walked out of the apartment

Isaac's POV

I quickly went to the dorm and borrowed my roommate's car

I ran out of the dorm, entered the car and drove out of the school

Where are you Emily?

I drove towards the restaurant and I looked around

I stopped at each intersection looking

for any clues or anything at all that could lead me to Emily

What could have gone wrong?

She clearly told the driver the location of the restaurant so where did the driver take her to?

It's already gotten dark but I still didn't find any clue

I parked my car in front of the restaurant and I started looking around

"What are you doing here?" Someone asked and I turned back to see Aiden

"Searching for Emily" I replied

"Or maybe you are trying to cover your tracks so we won't find any clue that can lead us to finding her" he said and I sighed

"Am not a bad person Aiden"

"Says the guy that always use to beat his girlfriend up" he said



"I never beat Naty up, she deceived you, what you saw in the gym that day was staged but you won't believe me right? You trust that backstabbing girl too much. You are suspecting and wasting your time with me when we both know how Naty hated Emily, she already did a lot of things to hurt her how sure are you that she isn't behind this but you didn't think about that right? You trust her too much" I said and I walked out of him

You'll regret ever trusting Naty when you finally know what she did back then

Aiden's POV

I stood transfixed as Isaac walked away

Naty

Could it be Naty?

How could I not have suspected her

I entered my car and drove back to the

school

I called Naty out of her dorm

"What's wrong Aiden, you sounded angry over the phone" she said as she walked up to me

"Where is Emily?" I asked

"How will I know where she is"

"Enough lies Naty, where did you take her to!" I yelled

"I didn't take Emily anywhere Aiden, what is wrong with you?!"

"Then where is she? If it wasn't you then who was it!"

"I don't know what you are talking about Aiden but I really didn't do anything this time, I didn't kidnap Emily" she defended

"If it wasn't you then who?!" I yelled

"I don't know!" She yelled back

"I hate Emily but I swear I didn't do this" she said and I sighed

I turned back, entered my car and I drove off

"Aiden! Aiden where are you going!" I heard her yell

I drove to the apartment and I parked my car

I walked into the apartment and they all turned to look at me

Bryan is here too

"Did you find any clue?" They asked

"No, have you filled the report?" I asked Mia and Lucy and they nodded

"What about you guys, were you able to track her phone?" I asked

"We couldn't, the phone is switched off and unless it's on, we can't track it" Bryan said

I slumped down on the couch as my head throbbed

What am I going to do now?

Where are you dummy, where the hell

are you?

My phone rang and it was an unknown number

"Hello" I said as I picked it up

I have Emily and if you want her back you'll have to do exactly as I say

"How dare you kidnap her! Am going to kill you!" I yelled and the others quickly stood up and asked me to put the call on speaker which I did

There's no use getting angry at me cause there's absolutely nothing you can do so are you ready to listen to what I want or should I just kill Emily

"No no, what do you want?" I asked

Two things Aiden, I want two things, first, I'll send an address, when you get there, you'll see an empty bin, drop 1 billion dollars there

"What's the second condition?" I asked

Disband the music fairies and quit music. You have exactly 24 hours to make your decision or the next thing you'll be seeing on your phone are pictures of Emily's dead body

He said and ended the call...

Emily's POV

I slowly opened my eyes and gosh, I feel so weak

I look around, am in a dark place, I can barely see

And am tied to a chair

What happened?

I clearly remember getting into a cab

\*\*\*\*\* FLASHBACK\*\*\*\*\*

The driver drove off and I waved at Isaac

We got to an intersection and the driver had to stop cause of the traffic signal

But before I knew what was going on,  
he turned back and covered my nose  
with a handkerchief

I struggled but I couldn't do anything,  
I was getting weak and slowly, I lost  
consciousness...

\*\*\*\*\* FLASHBACK ENDS \*\*\*\*\*

I was kidnapped!!

"Help! Somebody get me out of here!!"  
I yelled as I banged my chair

The door suddenly opened and someone  
climbed the stairs down to where I was

It seems this place is a basement

The person turned on the light and I  
saw his face clearly

"Evan!!"

"Took you long enough to wake up  
Emily" he said with a smirk

.....to be continued.....

Evan kidnapped Emily

What's Aiden going to do now, will he be able to meet up with Evan's conditions?

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

### EPISODE 30

Love comes with a price

Emily's POV

"What are you doing here? What's going on?" I asked confused

Evan still looks the same except a long scar that ran across his face

"What do you think am doing here Emily, isn't it obvious? I kidnapped you" he said with a smile

"But....but why?"

"To get revenge of course, on you and Aiden"

"But we didn't really do anything to deserve this, why will you go to such an extent to get revenge?" I asked

"You didn't do anything to deserve this?" He scoffed "Look at my face, take a good look at my face, this scar happened when your stupid boyfriend battered up my face on the street and you both left me for death in the rain, do you have any idea how I survived?!"

"Am sorry Evan but you caused it, you cheated on my friend and you were going to beat me up too, Aiden just did what he did to save me" I explained

"Yeah and he's going to do alot more to save you this time"

"What are you planning to do Evan?" I asked

"I plan getting revenge and money, I told Aiden if he wants you back then he should give me a billion dollars and disband the music fairies, that's they should quit music"

"What! How can you ask them to do such a thing!!"



"Your dear boyfriend will definitely do it Emily and guess what, after he has done it, am still going to kill you and send your dead body to him, so whether he agrees to my conditions or not, either way you're going to die! That's the price you and your boyfriend are going to pay for messing with me"

"Evan please let me go, you can't do this"

"I can and I will!!" He yelled "You both left me for that that day and if not for the passerbys that called an ambulance I'll have really been dead, Aiden gave me a scar on my face and thanks to him no girl will ever agree to go out with a man that has such an ugly scar. You guys messed with the wrong person Emily, am a gangster and I have many underlings at my command, for messing with me am getting my revenge, I'll kill you and I'll make Aiden wish he's dead. You'll be dead

in the next 24 hours, enjoy your time while it last" He said and walked out

"Evan no!! Let me go please!!!" I yelled but he didn't turn back as he walked away and locked the door

### Aiden's POV

I looked at my watch, one hour gone already, 23 hours left

"What are we gonna do?" I asked

"We have to do whatever he says to ensure Emily's safety" Mia said

"I agree with Mia, give him the money and disband the music fairies" Lucy said

"You girls don't understand! I can't just disband the music fairies, this isn't just about me, I can't be so selfish"

"If it's the only way to save Emily, then we'll have to do it" Jason said

"Yeah, you don't have to feel guilty because of us" Michael said

"Will you guys just shut up!!" Bryan yelled "you all say it like it's a piece of cake! We are talking about a World known band, we are talking about our sweat, hardwork and sacrifice for the past 4 years, we talking about a band that has millions of followers over the globe, no one is disbanding anything! "

"But we have to save Emily, we have to save her Bryan" I said

"And we will save her Aiden, we just have to do it before the next 24 hours" Bryan said

"It's 23 hours now" Jason said

"What should we do then?" I asked

"For now we think and sleep" Bryan said

"Sleep?! We don't have much time, we've only got a day!" I said

"It's already nighttime Aiden, there's nothing we can do now" Bryan replied

"I can't just sleep when I know am wasting time and that kidnapper guy could kill her at any minute, I can't Bryan, I can't just sit down and do nothing"

"I think Bryan is right Aiden" Jason said "Even if you go out now you won't be able to do or find anything, it's almost 10pm there's nothing we can do now, we have to wait till morning"

"You guys don't understand, I can't just wait till morning!!" I yelled "Her life is at risk Jason, I need to find her and I need to start doing it now! Cause I don't know what I'll do if she dies, I definitely can't loose her! "

"And you won't" Mia said "I also want to go out right now and start looking for her but there's nothing we can do now Aiden, nothing, we have to wait till dawn"

"Mia is right Aiden" Michael said "You should rest for now cause tomorrow is

gonna be a long day and you are of no use to Emily if you collapse in the middle of the road cause of too much stress"

"We will find Emily, we will find her tomorrow so just rest for now Aiden please" Bryan said and I sighed

I walked to my room and jammed the door

I sat on the bed and sighed frustrated

"Ahhhh!!!" I yelled as I threw a tumbler that was beside me on the wall

I hate being helpless

I hope you are alright dummy

Just wait for me, I'll definitely find you tomorrow, no matter what

I won't let you die

It's morning and we are all seated in the sitting room

I didn't sleep at all last night, I

just couldn't

Mia and Lucy are still here

"Give Michael the number of the kidnapper Aiden" Bryan said and turned to Michael "You and Lucy will go to the security company and see if you can track the kidnappers location with the number"

"Okay Bryan" Michael replied

"Jason, you and Mia will go to the station and see if they've made any progress I finding Emily, if they haven't then get her picture and ask people around if they saw her yesterday"

"Okay" Jason replied

"Which part of the school did Emily take a cab from?" Bryan asked

"I don't know" I replied

"Isaac should know, he was the one that took Emily to enter a cab" Lucy said

"Then he should be here, call him here" Bryan said

"But what if he's behind this Bryan, Isaac has always hated me, maybe that's why he kidnapped Emily to compel me to quit music and loose my band if not what will the kidnapper gain by making me disband music fairies"

"That's a good theory Aiden but we aren't sure about that and until we are, you won't make any rash decision so just call him here" Bryan said and I sighed

I called Isaac and asked him to come to the apartment

Isaac's POV

I quickly wore my jacket and walked out of the dorm

I'll do anything to help Emily, even if it means forgetting about the past, cause I love her that much

I got to the band's apartment and everyone looked at me immediately as I entered

"Hi, am Bryan the music fairies' manager, you must be Isaac" he said and as he came forward and we shook hands

"Yeah, nice to meet you" I said

"I heard you were the last person with Emily before she got kidnapped and you were the one that took her to enter a cab" Bryan said

"Yes but it's not what you are thinking, I know you all don't trust me but I swear, I didn't kidnap Emily, I'll never do such thing"

"Yeah right, can you just tell us where Emily took a cab from?" I asked

"It was just before the main gate" I replied

"And around what time?"

"It was almost 4pm, it should be



around 3:55pm or so"

"I'll go to the school security office and check their CCTV cameras and see if I can get the license of the car and track it" Bryan said

"What about me?" Aiden said finally speaking up since I came in

"Go to the bank and withdraw 1 billion dollars from the band's joint account and go straight to the address the kidnapper sent, after you've dropped the money in the bin, hang around there discreetly and see if you can follow back whoever comes to take the money" Bryan said

"Yeah, I'll do just" Aiden said as he stood up and took my car key "I'll text the kidnapper's number to you Michael" he said and he began to walk out

"Wait Aiden, lemme go with you" I said

"What! You should know I'll never allow that, I don't trust you Isaac,

you know that, I still think you are the kidnapper and you're are playing all of us" Aiden said

"Am not the kidnapper Aiden, so please let us work together and find Emily cause that's all that matters to me right now, am sure I'll be of help if I go with you"

"Just forget Isaac, am going alone"

"Go with him Aiden" Bryan said

"No I won't!" Aiden said

"I know you don't trust him but that's exactly why you should go with him cause you'll be able to keep an eye on him then" Bryan said

"Fine, let's go" Aiden said as he walked out and I followed

We were about entering the car when someone called

"Aiden" Naty called as he walked up to us

"What's going on, you acted all weird

yesterday accusing me of being the one behind Emily's disappearance" Naty said to Aiden

"Am sorry Naty, I was confused and I didn't know what to think, am sorry I suspected you, I should have known you can't do such a thing and it won't happen again I promise" Aiden apologised and I scoffed

He has no idea what Naty is capable of

"It's fine, at least now you know am not the one behind Emily's disappearance are you going somewhere?" She asked

"Yeah we are going to look for her" Aiden replied

"You and him?" Naty asked pointing at me

"Yeah, and am sorry Naty but we have to go now" Aiden said as he walked to the other side of the car and entered  
Naty walked up to me and whispered

"You love her don't you? This Emily of a girl" Naty said but I kept quiet

"Just because you are going out alone with Aiden doesn't mean you can spill anything about the past to him, if you do something like that I'll kill Emily myself and then I'll come after you, am sure you know I ain't joking cause you are the only one that knows what am capable of" she said

"What are you doing Isaac, get in, we don't have time to waste" Aiden said from the car

"Go on, get in and good luck though I pray Emily dies before you find her" Naty said and walked away

I got into the car and Aiden drove off

Aiden's POV

"What was Naty talking to you about?" I asked as I drove to the bank

"Ooh it's....it's nothing, she just wished us good luck" Isaac said

Why can't I bring myself to trust this guy, I just have this feeling that he's hiding something from me

"I just want to clarify something, I still don't trust you Isaac, you are only here because I want to keep an eye on you" I said

"I don't really care what you think or do Aiden, I don't care as long as we get to save Emily"

"And why are you so concerned about Emily? Who is she to you?" I asked

"She's..... she's the only one that understands me, she's the lady that makes my heart beats faster, I love her Aiden and unlike you, am not afraid to say or show it" Isaac and I glanced at him

He's in love with Emily?

Unbelievable!

We got to the bank and I withdraw the money and left for the address the

kidnapper sent

Lucy's POV

We waited outside the security room while they tried to track the kidnapper's number

"Are you alright?" I asked Michael as I sat beside him

"Yeah am fine" he replied

"What are you thinking about then, cause you seemed to be lost in thought"

"I just..... What if all this turns out fruitless and in the end we have no choice but to disband the music fairies?" Michael asked

"I pray it won't have to come to that" I said

"I was 18 back then and we were in the grade 12 in high school, I really loved music and I'll always go with my guitar to school. Aiden scouted me, he heard me playing the guitar one day

and he said it was amazing, he also met with Jason and we decided to form a band, months later we had our debut and it was a big hit and that's how we started. I've come to love the band Lucy, I've come to love the music we play, if we get disbanded that means the music fairies will be no more, we won't be able to make music for the whole world again, am really trying to be strong cause there's someone's life at stake but I don't know if I'll be able to bear it if that happens"

"It won't happen Michael, we'll find Emily" I said as I hugged him

### Aiden's POV

We were almost at the place the kidnapper mentioned in the address and I stopped the car

"Get down" I said to Isaac

"Why?" He asked

"Whoever the kidnapper is, am sure

he'll expect me to come alone, so get down and hide around, it won't be good if he knows I've brought company" I explained

"You are right, thanks Aiden, for trusting me" he said

"I don't trust you Isaac, you said you love Emily, am trusting that love" I replied

He nodded and got out of the car

I sighed as I watched him walk away

Isaac doesn't seem like a bad person but he did maltreat Naty back then, I can't just forgive him

I drove towards the place and saw a bin

I got out of the car took the bag of money and went to drop it in the bin

I looked around and I saw no one but am just sure he's watching me somehow

I walked back to my car and drove a bit far away



I parked my car there and I went back discreetly and hid around

I took my phone and I called Isaac

"Did you see anyone suspicious?" I asked

No, do you?

"Not yet"

Let's keep waiting then

I ended the call and I sighed as I continued staying in my hiding place

It's already 11am, we really need to find Emily fast

Emily's POV

Evan came into the basement with three of his men

He's holding a plate of food and he walked up to me soon

"Though you'll be dying soon, am not that devious to let you die on an empty stomach so eat" he said as he dropped the plate on my laps

"Just let me go Evan please"

"Just shut up and eat Emily or I'll take back that plate, I was just being kind after all, I wanted you not to die on an empty stomach" he said

"Fine, I'll eat but my hands are tied behind the chair, can you please untie so that I can eat?" I asked and he slowly walked up to me, bent down and looked me in the eye

"You are smart Emily but even if untie you, you still won't be able to escape, you are outnumbered there's a weakling like you can do, so let me do the honor of feeding you" he said as he shoved a spoonful of food into my mouth forcefully and I spit it at his face

"How dare you!" He yelled as he gave me a hard slap and I felt my lips bleeding

"Sir we just got message that Aiden has dropped the money in the bin" one

of his men said and he stood up and walked up to him

"He just dropped it and left?" I asked

"No, our men followed him, he's hiding in the vicinity probably waiting to see who comes for the money and to follow him" Evan's man said

"My phone" Evan said and he handed him a phone

"Bind her mouth" he said to one of his men and taped my mouth

He dialled a number and put it on speaker

"I see you've dropped the money on the bin" Evan said

Yes, I did exactly as you asked

It's Aiden's voice!

It's him, I miss him so much

"You didn't do as I asked Aiden, I asked you to dropped the money there and leave, I never said you should

hang around"

How.... How..... did you know

"It doesn't matter how I know, leave there now or I'll kill Emily immediately and remember, you've only fulfilled one of the conditions, if still don't do anything about the other condition, it's useless, Emily will still die" Evan said

What is he doing!

He's using me to threaten Aiden, how could he do such a thing

I need proof, I need proof that Emily is really alive and is with you before I do anything else

"You both think you are smart right? I'll let you talk to her then" he said as he walked up to me and removed the tape

"Careful of what you say Emily, trust me you don't want to get me angry" he whispered

Is that you dummy? Are you there?

I tear rolled down my face when I heard 'dummy' it feels like it's been years since I heard him call me that, I miss you so much Aiden, I miss you

"Ye....yes it's me" I stuttered

Oh thank God you are alright, did he hurt at all?

"No am perfectly fine Aiden but please don't disband the music fairies, he's going to kill me even if...." Evan quickly covered my mouth with his hand and took the phone

"You've heard enough of his voice, now leave there and get the other condition done or this will be the last time you are ever hearing her voice" Evan said and ended the call

He dropped the phone and released his hand covering my mouth

He walked up to my front and gave me a hard slap again

"I warned you not to get me angry!!"  
He yelled and he bent down and gripped  
my chin

"Or have I been too easy on you" he  
said as he pressed my chin harder and  
I yelped in pain

"You are hurting me Evan" I managed to  
say

"Maybe am keeping you alive for too  
long, I should just kill you off right  
now cause you are no longer needed!!"  
He said as he brought out a gun from  
his pocket and pointed it at me

I quickly closed my eyes as tears  
rolled down my face

Am I really gonna die now, it feels so  
unreal

My only regret is I wasn't able to say  
goodbye to the people I love

Mom and Dad, Kevin, Mia and Lucy,  
Isaac and....and Aiden

In the end, I wasn't able to tell him

just how much I love him and now, am  
going to die and he's never gonna know  
I guess we weren't to be after all  
I heard Evan click his gun and I shut  
my eyes tighter  
Then I heard a gunshot.....  
.....to be continued.....

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

### EPISODE 31

Worst day of my life

Emily's POV

I slowly opened my eyes as I didn't  
feel anything land on me

Evan didn't shoot me, he aimed at the  
ground, he shot the ground!

Am not dying yet!!

"Am only letting you live cause I  
don't want to take any chances, Aiden

might call again demanding for more proof that you are alive, everything will soon be over and trust me, the next time I point a gun at you, I'll shoot the bullet through your heart" Evan said

### Aiden's POV

I looked around as I stood up from my hiding place and began to walk away

How did he know that am hiding here?

I don't see anyone watching or following me and the only person that knows am hiding is Isaac

Is he really the kidnapper or are the kidnapper's men just good at tracking and trailing people

My phone rang and it was Isaac

I saw you walking away, where are you going?

He sounds so innocent but all evidence am seeing points at him

"The kidnapper knows am hiding here,



so he asked me to leave, it's up to you now Isaac to remain hidden and follow whoever comes to carry the money, am trusting you with this, do not let me down, you said you aren't the kidnapper right? Then find out where the real kidnapper is and I'll believe you"

I ended the call, walked to my car and drove off

At least I heard her voice today, don't worry dummy, am going to save you no matter what I have to do, I won't let you die

I called Bryan and told him what happened, he told me everyone's already at the apartment, that I should come there

I checked the time on my car, 1pm

I drove into the school to the apartment

"Did anyone find something? A clue or just anything that can help?" I asked

as I walked in

"Lucy and I got the kidnapper's number tracked but it was useless, he's using a burner phone it's got no ID so we don't know anything about the user, it can't be tracked" Michael said

"What about you Jason, were you and Mia able to find anything?" I asked

"We went to the police station and those guys are as slow as a snail, all they did was send patrols out to look for her. We started our own searching and asked anyone we saw if they've seen Emily but no one saw her" Jason explained

"And Bryan?"

"I checked the CCTV footages, I saw the moment Emily entered the cab, I got the cab's plate number and I tracked it but the car was a rentage car, he rented the car just to kidnap Emily and he returned it"

"What about his face, did you ask them

if they saw his face?" I asked

"There was no need for that cause I already know what he looks like, I got a picture of his face from the camera footage, though it's not that clear cause he was wearing a face cap" Bryan said as he brought a picture from his pocket

"I printed it out" he said and all got closer to look

The face is not that visible but still, it looks familiar, am sure I've seen that face somewhere

"That's..... that's Evan" Mia stuttered

"Evan?" We asked

"Yeah, am totally sure, I'll recognize his face anywhere cause.....cause he's my ex boyfriend" Mia said

"But why will your ex boyfriend kidnap Emily and want to disband the music fairies?" Jason asked

And then it all occurred to me, Mia's ex boyfriend, the one I beat up in the rain for trying to hurt dummy

"Oh no" I said as I slumped on the couch

"What's wrong Aiden?" Bryan asked

"I know, I know why he's doing all this".....

Evan's POV

"I received a call from our men, Aiden just drove away" one of my men reported

"Great, tell them to get the money come straight to here but he should be discreet, if anyone follows him to our hideout, I'll kill him myself!"

"Okay, I'll tell him that" he said and left

"I can't believe Mia ever dated you" I heard Emily say

"Why won't Mia date me" I said as I started walking towards her "Before

your boyfriend gave me this scar on my face I was a very handsome guy you know, anyone would fall in love with me but as you found out that day am a player what you didn't know is am a gangster too, I only pretended to be a timid introvert just to get Mia"

"Why Mia? Why did it have to be her, am sure you have many other girls at your disposal but you still went through all that trouble just to get her" Emily said

"Because she's innocent, she's so beautiful and innocent too and that's a rare combination"

"You are so evil! Because she's innocent so you wanted to destroy her?!!" Emily yelled

"No, I went for her because I felt complete with her, I've lost all my innocence but she still has hers, it felt like she was the missing part that makes me whole, I wanted to make her mine, even if you won't believe

Emily, I truly loved her, if I was ever going to settle down with a woman it would be her but because of you poked into my business, I lost her, I lost the only lady I ever felt connected with and you will pay for that, you'll pay with your life Emily"

"Then just kill me" she said "Leave Aiden out of this, don't make him disband the music fairies, I know what music means to him, it's his life Evan, music is like his sanctuary, taking it away from him will be like killing him, Aiden only beat your up back then cause of me, so your revenge should be with me and only me, just kill me, end this and leave Aiden alone"

"Wow, you do have your way with words Emily, to be honest you almost convinced me" I said with a smile "Did you say Aiden will really be hurt if he disband the music fairies? Will he have no purpose of living again?"

"Yes Evan, you'll be ruining his life

please don't do this"

"Amazing! That's exactly what I want. I want to ruin his life, I want him to be devastated, I want him to live a meaningless life, I want him to spend the rest of his days regretting that night, that's exactly what I want Emily, he will disband the music fairies and I will kill you, there's no going back"

"Why are you this evil Evan? Isn't this too much? All this just because he beat you up? This too much, Aiden doesn't deserve this" she said as tears rolled down her face

I went close to her and slowly wiped off her tears

"No one touches me and live to tell the tale Emily, am actually being merciful to Aiden by letting him live, you should be thanking me. If you continue speaking nonsense, I'll just change my mind and kill you both" I said with a smile

## Aiden's POV

I told them what happened that night, how Evan chased Emily in the rain and how I ended up beating him up badly

"Is that really why he's doing all this? Just because you beat him up?" Lucy said

"Some people can be very revengeful Lucy" Michael said

"Am sorry everyone, this is all because of me, I should never have dated Evan, I should have waited to know the kind of person he is, now this is happening because of me, it's my fault" Mia cried

"It's not your fault Mia, you didn't know the kind of person Evan was" Lucy said as she hugged her

"Since we know who the kidnapper is now, we can start trying to track him down again" Bryan said

"How?" I asked



"We can ask around if anyone has seen him" Bryan said

"That barely holds a chance of success and we don't even have to time, it's almost 4pm now" I said

"We still have try Aiden"

"It won't work!!" I yelled "Everything we've been doing is not working! Don't you see? He's got all this planned out, there's absolutely nothing we can do. Am sorry guys but I can't loose Emily, organize a press conference immediately Bryan, we are disbanding the music fairies" I said and walked into my room

\*\*\*\*\*

We rode to the place the press conference was to hold

Everyone was silent

This is it, the end of music fairies

Mia and Lucy came with us but they stayed outside while we walked in

Immediately we walked in, cameras  
began clicking

They are so many reporters

We stood in the platform in front of  
the reporters

Bryan started moving forward but I  
held his hand

"I caused all this, I should be the  
one to announce it" I said as I moved  
forward and stood in front of the  
microphones

What's the reason for the sudden  
press conference?

What is it that you want to tell  
the world

The reporters asked

I felt a tear escape my eyes and I  
quickly cleaned it

I can't cry, I won't be weak

"Good day everyone, am Aiden the lead  
singer of the...."

My phone beeped and I quickly took it

It's Isaac

They came to take the money and I followed them, am in front of their hideout, I'll wait for 5minutes, if you aren't here then am going in alone

He sent the address too

"Am going to forward and address to you, call the police there" I said to Bryan as I ran out of the conference room

Michael's POV

What's going on

Why did Aiden run out

Is there something wrong

Why did you call for this press conference

"What are we going to do?" Jason asked

"Should we just leave too?" I suggested

"We can just leave after calling a

press conference, we have to tell them something" Bryan said

An idea occurred to me but I waved it aside

Bryan will take care of this, I don't need to do such crazy things

"For the first time, I don't know what to do, I don't know what to tell the press" Bryan said

I looked at the reporters, they were still yelling and asking what's going on

I sighed

"Am definitely gonna regret this" I said

"What's it Michael?" Jason asked

"Do you have a ring there?" I asked and Bryan gave me the ring on his finger

It's big but it will do

"What are you going to do?" He asked

I walked forward to the microphones

"If you want to know why this press conference was called, follow me" I said as I walked out of the conference room

I saw Lucy sitting with Mia and I walked up to her with the reporters following me

She stood up immediately she saw me

"What's going on Michael? I just saw Aiden run out and why are the reporters behind you?" She asked

I sighed, you can do this Michael

It's for the band, you have to do it for the band

I slowly went on my knees and looked at Lucy

"All my life, I've never seen someone that captured my heart like you did, you make me whole Lucy and am asking you to continue to make me whole forever now, will you marry me Lucy?"

I asked as I brought out the ring  
Bryan gave me

The cameras began flashing as the  
reporters started taking pictures

"What....what is going on?" She  
stuttered

"Just say yes please, we'll take care  
of this later on" I whispered and she  
hesitated a bit

"I'll..... I'll marry you" she  
stuttered

I slipped the ring in her finger and I  
stood up

'Dont do it Michael' my subconscious  
mind told me but it's already too late

I brought her closer to me and I  
kissed her and the reporter's camera  
lights flashed like crazy as they took  
pictures

Aiden's POV

I drove like a crazy person on the  
road

The car was at it's highest speed and  
I barely avoided crashing on some cars  
I got the address Isaac texted me and  
I saw him hiding behind a van  
I quickly ran to meet him, panting  
"Are you okay?" He asked and I nodded  
"Then let's go save Emily"

Evan's POV

"Damn!!!" I yelled as I threw away the  
TV remote

"He was about to announce it, he was  
about to disband the music fairies,  
why the hell did he stop!!" I yelled

"Are you sure no one followed you when  
you were coming?" I asked Richard, the  
guy that brought back the money

"Yeah, I made sure I wasn't followed"  
he said

"Then why didn't he make the  
announcement!!"

There was a sudden knock on the door

"We are not expecting someone are we?"  
I asked and they shook there head

"Jackson and Owen, both of you should  
go to the basement and guard Emily,  
don't come up unless I tell you to and  
if by any chance someone comes to the  
basement to try and get Emily or if  
Emily tries to escape, shoot her" I  
said and they left for the basement

I was left Richard

"Get the door" I said to him

Richard slowly went for the door and I  
brought out my gun

He opened the door but no one was  
outside

"There's no one here" he said and I  
walked to the door to have a look

"Then who knocked?" I asked

We felt a punch on our faces which  
left Richard and I sprawling on the  
floor and my gun fell from my hand

I looked up and saw Aiden with one



other boy

### Aiden's POV

I quickly took the gun beside Evan and pointed it at him while Isaac beat up Evan's partner that tried to fight

"Take me to Emily or I'll blow out your head!" I yelled

"Calm down Aiden, let's talk this out" Evan said as he started moving closer to me and I quickly shot the ground close to his leg and he flinched

"Stay back!" I warned "I'll really shoot you if you try anything funny"

"Don't shoot, don't shoot, I'll take you to Emily" he said

### Emily's POV

I heard a gunshot and I flinched

"What's happening outside, why's there a gunshot?" I asked but the two men didn't answer

"Please let me go guys please, I

promise I'll give you whatever amount you want, you could be your own boss, no need to be ordered around by Evan, just let me go and I'll give you whatever you want"

One of them turned and looked at me "you stupid fool, how dare you think you can buy our loyalty" he said as he gripped my neck tightly

"Stop it Owen" the other guy said but he didn't listen, his grip on my neck was still very tight

"You heard the gunshot Jackson, it's seems like we've been found out so just let me kill her!" He said as grip tightened and I gasped for air

"Let her go or I'll kill your boss!" I heard someone say and he finally released his grip

I breathed heavily as he let go

It's Aiden!

Aiden is here!!

He's here with Isaac and he has a gun pointed at Evan

"Are you okay?" Aiden asked and I nodded

"Step away from her you too" Aiden said to the two guys standing in front of me but they didn't move

"Do what he says, he's really gonna kill me if you don't" Evan said and the moved away

"Untie her Isaac" Aiden said and Isaac move towards me and started untying the rope

"Am so happy we found you Emily, you don't know how worried I was" Isaac said as he untied me

We heard the police siren and I sighed, they police are almost here

"You called the police?!" Evan asked surprised

"Should I have called a model?" Aiden retorted

Isaac finished untying the rope and I stood up and started walking towards Aiden

### Aiden's POV

My gun is still aimed at Evan's head

Emily stood up from the chair she started walking towards me

Then suddenly, I saw one of the men standing beside her take a chair to hit Emily but Isaac got him on time and they began to fight

The other man brought out his gun and was about to shoot Emily

"Move away dummy!!!" I yelled as I ran to push her out of the way and bullet hit my wrist and I fell to the ground

### Emily's POV

"Aiden!!!" I yelled as I held him on the ground

His hand is bleeding badly

"Someone please call an ambulance!!" I

cried

"Not a chance" Evan said as he took the gun Aiden dropped on the ground

"I was merciful, I was only going to kill you Emily and let Aiden live but you guys didn't want my mercy, now am going to kill both of you" Evan said as he pointed the gun at Aiden and I will his other man pointed the gun at Isaac

"Good bye Emily" Evan said as he was about shooting the gun and I closed my eyes

"Drop your weapons!" I heard people say and I opened my eyes again

The police are here

Jason, Michael and Bryan are here too

"Aiden!!" They yelled as they all ran towards us

"He.... He got shot in the hand because of me, he's bleeding so much please save him" I cried

"He's gonna be fine Emily,  
Everything's gonna be fine now" Jason  
said

"There's no time to wait for an  
ambulance, get him into my car, I'll  
drive him to the hospital" Bryan said

Jason and Michael lifted Aiden up and  
carried him out of the house

I slowly stood up as I tried to stop  
my hands from shivering

"Stay back!" I heard Evan yell at the  
policeman

His men have already been handcuffed  
but Evan is obviously proving stubborn

"You won't Emily" he said turning to  
me "I won't go to prison, I won't  
loose" he said as he pointed the gun  
at his head and shot himself

He laid lifeless on the floor as blood  
flowed from his head and I just stared

"Let's leave this place Emily" Isaac  
said as he held my hand and dragged me

out of the basement and out of the house

\*\*\*\*\*

We are sitting outside the operation room, Aiden is inside

I stood by the door as I stared at my hands covered with Aiden's blood

The door opened and the doctor came out

We all rushed to meet him

"How's Aiden?" We asked

"He's fine, we removed the bullet successfully, there's no lasting damages, though he has a fracture on his wrist but with time, it will heal" the doctor said and I sighed

Thank God

"Can we see him now?" I asked

"He's being transferred to the VVIP room the manger requested and he'll should be awake soon so of course you

can see him" the doctor said

We thanked the doctor and we started walking to Aiden's hospital room

Naty suddenly walked angrily into the hospital

She walked straight to me, held my hand and dragged me out of the hospital

"Where are you taking me to Naty?!"

We got outside the hospital and she let go of my hand

"Who the hell do you think you are Emily!!" She yelled "How could you let Aiden take a bullet for someone as worthless as you!"

"Naty please, I can't argue right now, I don't have the strength to"

"You don't have the strength to argue?" She scoffed "Aiden is in the operation room battling for his life and you're telling me you don't have the strength to argue?!!"



"Naty...."

"Just shut up!!! Haven't you done enough Emily, haven't you caused a lot of trouble, since you came into our lives it's been troubles after trouble, didn't you stop to think once, what if the bullet had hit his hand and not his wrist, then Aiden would be dead and it will be your fault!! You love Aiden right? Well if you really love him, you'll stay away from him cause you are a danger to him!!" Naty yelled and walked back into the hospital

I slowly sat down on the bench outside the hospital as I stared at the night sky with tears rolling down my face

Aiden's POV

"Will you stop treating me like am handicapped, it's just a fracture, it's not a big deal and I assure you I can feed myself" I said to Bryan who was forcefully trying to feed me

"It's a big deal Aiden, you just got

shot, do you know how worried all your fans are? You have millions of people worrying about you now" Bryan said and I scoffed

"Where's Emily? Is she not back from the washroom yet?" I asked

I asked where Emily is immediately I woke up but Naty told me she went to the washroom

It's been almost an hour now and she's still not here

"She should be here by now" I said

"I'll go look for her" Isaac said and walked out of the room

Moments later, the door opened and I thought it was Emily but turned out, it's Mom!!

She looked so worried and her eyes were all red like she's cried alot

Did she cry because of me?

For the first time in my life, is my Mom worried about me?

"We'll give both of you some space"  
Bryan said and they all left the room

"Aiden" she called with a broken voice  
as she walked towards my bed

I saw a tear fall from her eyes and my  
heart melted

She is worried about me

For the first time ever, she's  
worrying about me

I felt a kind of joy, I've never felt  
before

"Mom" I called as she stood beside my  
bed

"I.... I really need your help Aiden,  
my daughter is ill, she's got a heart  
disease, myocardial infarction, she  
needs to be operated soon or she'll  
die, the cost of the surgery is too  
high Aiden I need your help, I'll do  
whatever you want just sponser my  
daughter's surgery please, I can't  
loose her, if she dies I die too so

help me please" she cried

I tried to blink back the tears  
forming in my eyes

But I can't drive back the hurt in my  
heart, it really hurts

I thought she cared but I was wrong,  
she isn't even bothered about me, she  
didn't even ask how I ended up like  
this

I am the fool, to think that she cared,  
that was really foolish of me

"I'll.... I'll send some money into  
your account" I managed to say

"Thanks Aiden, thank you so much,  
please be fast with it okay? the  
surgery needs to be done urgently" she  
said as she cleaned her tears and  
walked out of the room

I closed my eyes to stop the tears  
from falling but my heart bled in pain

Emily's POV

I finally stood up from the seat after

crying my eyes out

"Emily!" Isaac called running towards me

"Where have you been, I've been looking for you, why didn't you come to see Aiden?" He asked

"Am going to see him now" I said as I walked into the hospital

I got to Aiden's room and luckily he was alone

I couldn't bare to look at him with what an about to say so I just fixed my gaze on the ground

"Dummy" he called immediately I walked in and I tried hard not to run into his arms

"Where have you been?" He asked

"Am sorry Aiden, am really sorry" I apologized

"For what? And why aren't you looking at me, you aren't looking at my face"

"Because am afraid if I see your face now, I won't be able to say what I came here to say"

"What do you want to say?" He asked

"Am a danger to you Aiden, I need to disappear from your side from now on"

"What nonsense are you saying?"

"Am really sorry Aiden, I've been a constant danger to you, bad things has always been happening since I came into your life and you almost died today, it's all my fault, I need to stay away from you Aiden, I can't risk you getting hurt again"

"You are kidding right?" He asked and I slowly shook my head

"No am not" I replied

"It has to be a joke!!" He yelled "My heart was already bleeding before you came and now you want to shatter it too?!! You don't have the right to this dummy, you have no right to play

with my emotions this way"

"Am sorry Aiden but this is the only way out. You don't know how I felt when that bullet hit you, I can't risk that again, you always seem to get hurt when am with you, you almost quitted music and you almost died, I can't continue to put you at risk anymore"

"You are right, I took a bullet for you and I almost disbanded the music fairies for you! Do you know how hard it was making that decision? I was going to quit what I've been working on for the past four years for you dummy and I finally got you back but why do you have to say all this, why do you have to dissapoint me so"

"Am really sorry"

"You aren't going back on your decision?" He asked and I slowly nodded

"Am sorry Aiden, it's really for the

best, it's best we stay apart, then no one will ever be able to use me to hurt you again. Don't acknowledge me whenever you see me, let's just forget about all that happened till now" I said

"You weren't worth it dummy, you weren't worth all my sacrifices, leave, I don't want to see your face" he said and I nodded

"Thanks for everything Aiden, am really grateful" I said as I slowly turned and walked out of the room

Immediately I closed the door, the tears ran down my face and I ran

I saw Jason coming and he called me but I couldn't answer, I ran out of the hospital with tears in my eyes and I bumped into Isaac outside

"What's wrong Emily?" He asked

"I..... I..... I....." I couldn't get the words out of my mouth



"It's okay" Isaac said as he hugged me and patted my back slowly

Aiden's POV

The door opened and Jason came in

"I just saw Emily and she was in tear...."

"I don't want to hear anything about her" I said

"Did something happened? You look really bad Aiden, you look hurt and....and broken" Jason said

"If only she looked into my eyes, she'll have seen it too but she didn't" I said

"Are you okay Aiden?" Jason asked

"Can you get me a guitar?" I asked

"You want to play?" He asked and I nodded

"But you can't, the doctor clearly warned you not to stress your wrist till it heals and playing guitar will

be stressing it" Jason explained but I didn't care

"Get me a guitar!!" I yelled

"Fine, have it your way then" he said as he walked out

Moments later, he came in with a guitar and handed it to me

"I want to be alone" I said and Jason went out

I tried playing the guitar

"Ouch" I yelped as I felt pain in my wrist but I continued anyway cause more than the pain on my wrist, it really hurts more inside and I need to get the pain out

" I've felt pain in my life so far

A fractured wrist and a broken heart

This is sure to leave a nasty scar

One that might not heal; So I said

This is the worst day of my life,

it's the worst, it's the worst day of  
my life

And I don't know how I'll survive,  
it's the worst, it's the worst day of  
my life

I'll admit it's a struggle, finding  
light in the tunnel

This is the worst day of my life,  
it's the worst, it's the worst day of  
my life..."

.....to be continued.....

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

EPISODE 31

Worst day of my life

Emily's POV

I slowly opened my eyes as I didn't  
feel anything land on me

Evan didn't shoot me, he aimed at the  
ground, he shot the ground!

Am not dying yet!!

"Am only letting you live cause I don't want to take any chances, Aiden might call again demanding for more proof that you are alive, everything will soon be over and trust me, the next time I point a gun at you, I'll shoot the bullet through your heart" Evan said

Aiden's POV

I looked around as I stood up from my hiding place and began to walk away

How did he know that am hiding here?

I don't see anyone watching or following me and the only person that knows am hiding is Isaac

Is he really the kidnapper or are the kidnapper's men just good at tracking and trailing people

My phone rang and it was Isaac

I saw you walking away, where are you going?

He sounds so innocent but all evidence  
am seeing points at him

"The kidnapper knows am hiding here,  
so he asked me to leave, it's up to  
you now Isaac to remain hidden and  
follow whoever comes to carry the  
money, am trusting you with this, do  
not let me down, you said you aren't  
the kidnapper right? Then find out  
where the real kidnapper is and I'll  
believe you"

I ended the call, walked to my car and  
drove off

At least I heard her voice today,  
don't worry dummy, am going to save  
you no matter what I have to do, I  
won't let you die

I called Bryan and told him what  
happened, he told me everyone's  
already at the apartment, that I  
should come there

I checked the time on my car, 1pm  
I drove into the school to the

apartment

"Did anyone find something? A clue or just anything that can help?" I asked as I walked in

"Lucy and I got the kidnapper's number tracked but it was useless, he's using a burner phone it's got no ID so we don't know anything about the user, it can't be tracked" Michael said

"What about you Jason, were you and Mia able to find anything?" I asked

"We went to the police station and those guys are as slow as a snail, all they did was send patrols out to look for her. We started our own searching and asked anyone we saw if they've seen Emily but no one saw her" Jason explained

"And Bryan? "

"I checked the CCTV footages, I saw the moment Emily entered the cab, I got the cab's plate number and I tracked it but the car was a rentage

car, he rented the car just to kidnap Emily and he returned it"

"What about his face, did you ask them if they saw his face?" I asked

"There was no need for that cause I already know what he looks like, I got a picture of his face from the camera footage, though it's not that clear cause he was wearing a face cap" Bryan said as he brought a picture from his pocket

"I printed it out" he said and all got closer to look

The face is not that visible but still, it looks familiar, am sure I've seen that face somewhere

"That's..... that's Evan" Mia stuttered

"Evan?" We asked

"Yeah, am totally sure, I'll recognize his face anywhere cause.....cause he's my ex boyfriend" Mia said

"But why will your ex boyfriend kidnap Emily and want to disband the music fairies?" Jason asked

And then it all occurred to me, Mia's ex boyfriend, the one I beat up in the rain for trying to hurt dummy

"Oh no" I said as I slumped on the couch

"What's wrong Aiden?" Bryan asked

"I know, I know why he's doing all this"....

Evan's POV

"I received a call from our men, Aiden just drove away" one of my men reported

"Great, tell them to get the money come straight to here but he should be discreet, if anyone follows him to our hideout, I'll kill him myself!"

"Okay, I'll tell him that" he said and left

"I can't believe Mia ever dated you" I



heard Emily say

"Why won't Mia date me" I said as I started walking towards her "Before your boyfriend gave me this scar on my face I was a very handsome guy you know, anyone would fall in love with me but as you found out that day am a player what you didn't know is am a gangster too, I only pretended to be a timid introvert just to get Mia"

"Why Mia? Why did it have to be her, am sure you have many other girls at your disposal but you still went through all that trouble just to get her" Emily said

"Because she's innocent, she's so beautiful and innocent too and that's a rare combination"

"You are so evil! Because she's innocent so you wanted to destroy her?!!" Emily yelled

"No, I went for her because I felt complete with her, I've lost all my

innocence but she still has hers, it felt like she was the missing part that makes me whole, I wanted to make her mine, even if you won't believe Emily, I truly loved her, if I was ever going to settle down with a woman it would be her but because of you poked into my business, I lost her, I lost the only lady I ever felt connected with and you will pay for that, you'll pay with your life Emily"

"Then just kill me" she said "Leave Aiden out of this, don't make him disband the music fairies, I know what music means to him, it's his life Evan, music is like his sanctuary, taking it away from him will be like killing him, Aiden only beat your up back then cause of me, so your revenge should be with me and only me, just kill me, end this and leave Aiden alone"

"Wow, you do have your way with words Emily, to be honest you almost convinced me" I said with a smile "Did

you say Aiden will really be hurt if he disband the music fairies? Will he have no purpose of living again?"

"Yes Evan, you'll be ruining his life please don't do this"

"Amazing! That's exactly what I want. I want to ruin his life, I want him to be devastated, I want him to live a meaningless life, I want him to spend the rest of his days regretting that night, that's exactly what I want Emily, he will disband the music fairies and I will kill you, there's no going back"

"Why are you this evil Evan? Isn't this too much? All this just because he beat you up? This too much, Aiden doesn't deserve this" she said as tears rolled down her face

I went close to her and slowly wiped off her tears

"No one touches me and live to tell the tale Emily, am actually being

merciful to Aiden by letting him live, you should be thanking me. If you continue speaking nonsense, I'll just change my mind and kill you both" I said with a smile

### Aiden's POV

I told them what happened that night, how Evan chased Emily in the rain and how I ended up beating him up badly

"Is that really why he's doing all this? Just because you beat him up?" Lucy said

"Some people can be very revengeful Lucy" Michael said

"Am sorry everyone, this is all because of me, I should never have dated Evan, I should have waited to know the kind of person he is, now this is happening because of me, it's my fault" Mia cried

"It's not your fault Mia, you didn't know the kind of person Evan was" Lucy said as she hugged her

"Since we know who the kidnapper is now, we can start trying to track him down again" Bryan said

"How?" I asked

"We can ask around if anyone has seen him" Bryan said

"That barely holds a chance of success and we don't even have to time, it's almost 4pm now" I said

"We still have try Aiden"

"It won't work!!" I yelled "Everything we've been doing is not working! Don't you see? He's got all this planned out, there's absolutely nothing we can do. Am sorry guys but I can't loose Emily, organize a press conference immediately Bryan, we are disbanding the music fairies" I said and walked into my room

\*\*\*\*\*

We rode to the place the press conference was to hold

Everyone was silent

This is it, the end of music fairies

Mia and Lucy came with us but they  
stayed outside while we walked in

Immediately we walked in, cameras  
began clicking

They are so many reporters

We stood in the platform in front of  
the reporters

Bryan started moving forward but I  
held his hand

"I caused all this, I should be the  
one to announce it" I said as I moved  
forward and stood in front of the  
microphones

What's the reason for the sudden  
press conference?

What is it that you want to tell  
the world

The reporters asked

I felt a tear escape my eyes and I

quickly cleaned it

I can't cry, I won't be weak

"Good day everyone, am Aiden the lead singer of the...."

My phone beeped and I quickly took it

It's Isaac

They came to take the money and I followed them, am in front of their hideout, I'll wait for 5minutes, if you aren't here then am going in alone

He sent the address too

"Am going to forward and address to you, call the police there" I said to Bryan as I ran out of the conference room

Michael's POV

What's going on

Why did Aiden run out

Is there something wrong

Why did you call for this press conference

"What are we going to do?" Jason asked

"Should we just leave too?" I suggested

"We can just leave after calling a press conference, we have to tell them something" Bryan said

An idea occurred to me but I waved it aside

Bryan will take care of this, I don't need to do such crazy things

"For the first time, I don't know what to do, I don't know what to tell the press" Bryan said

I looked at the reporters, they were still yelling and asking what's going on

I sighed

"Am definitely gonna regret this" I said

"What's it Michael?" Jason asked

"Do you have a ring there?" I asked



and Bryan gave me the ring on his  
finger

It's big but it will do

"What are you going to do?" He asked

I walked forward to the microphones

"If you want to know why this press  
conference was called, follow me" I  
said as I walked out of the conference  
room

I saw Lucy sitting with Mia and I  
walked up to her with the reporters  
following me

She stood up immediately she saw me

"What's going on Michael? I just saw  
Aiden run out and why are the  
reporters behind you?" She asked

I sighed, you can do this Michael

It's for the band, you have to do it  
for the band

I slowly went on my knees and looked  
at Lucy

"All my life, I've never seen someone that captured my heart like you did, you make me whole Lucy and am asking you to continue to make me whole forever now, will you marry me Lucy?" I asked as I brought out the ring Bryan gave me

The cameras began flashing as the reporters started taking pictures

"What....what is going on?" She stuttered

"Just say yes please, we'll take care of this later on" I whispered and she hesitated a bit

"I'll..... I'll marry you" she stuttered

I slipped the ring in her finger and I stood up

'Dont do it Michael' my subconscious mind told me but it's already too late

I brought her closer to me and I kissed her and the reporter's camera

lights flashed like crazy as they took pictures

### Aiden's POV

I drove like a crazy person on the road

The car was at it's highest speed and I barely avoided crashing on some cars

I got the address Isaac texted me and I saw him hiding behind a van

I quickly ran to meet him, panting

"Are you okay?" He asked and I nodded

"Then let's go save Emily"

### Evan's POV

"Damn!!!" I yelled as I threw away the TV remote

"He was about to announce it, he was about to disband the music fairies, why the hell did he stop!!" I yelled

"Are you sure no one followed you when you were coming?" I asked Richard, the guy that brought back the money

"Yeah, I made sure I wasn't followed"  
he said

"Then why didn't he make the  
announcement!!"

There was a sudden knock on the door

"We are not expecting someone are we?"  
I asked and they shook there head

"Jackson and Owen, both of you should  
go to the basement and guard Emily,  
don't come up unless I tell you to and  
if by any chance someone comes to the  
basement to try and get Emily or if  
Emily tries to escape, shoot her" I  
said and they left for the basement

I was left Richard

"Get the door" I said to him

Richard slowly went for the door and I  
brought out my gun

He opened the door but no one was  
outside

"There's no one here" he said and I  
walked to the door to have a look

"Then who knocked?" I asked

We felt a punch on our faces which left Richard and I sprawling on the floor and my gun fell from my hand

I looked up and saw Aiden with one other boy

Aiden's POV

I quickly took the gun beside Evan and pointed it at him while Isaac beat up Evan's partner that tried to fight

"Take me to Emily or I'll blow out your head!" I yelled

"Calm down Aiden, let's talk this out" Evan said as he started moving closer to me and I quickly shot the ground close to his leg and he flinched

"Stay back!" I warned "I'll really shoot you if you try anything funny"

"Don't shoot, don't shoot, I'll take you to Emily" he said

Emily's POV

I heard a gunshot and I flinched

"What's happening outside, why's there a gunshot?" I asked but the two men didn't answer

"Please let me go guys please, I promise I'll give you whatever amount you want, you could be your own boss, no need to be ordered around by Evan, just let me go and I'll give you whatever you want"

One of them turned and looked at me  
"you stupid fool, how dare you think you can buy our loyalty" he said as he gripped my neck tightly

"Stop it Owen" the other guy said but he didn't listen, his grip on my neck was still very tight

"You heard the gunshot Jackson, it's seems like we've been found out so just let me kill her!" He said as grip tightened and I gasped for air

"Let her go or I'll kill your boss!" I heard someone say and he finally

released his grip

I breathed heavily as he let go

It's Aiden!

Aiden is here!!

He's here with Isaac and he has a gun pointed at Evan

"Are you okay?" Aiden asked and I nodded

"Step away from her you too" Aiden said to the two guys standing in front of me but they didn't move

"Do what he says, he's really gonna kill me if you don't" Evan said and the moved away

"Untie her Isaac" Aiden said and Isaac move towards me and started untying the rope

"Am so happy we found you Emily, you don't know how worried I was" Isaac said as he untied me

We heard the police siren and I sighed,

they police are almost here

"You called the police?!" Evan asked surprised

"Should I have called a model?" Aiden retorted

Isaac finished untying the rope and I stood up and started walking towards Aiden

Aiden's POV

My gun is still aimed at Evan's head

Emily stood up from the chair she started walking towards me

Then suddenly, I saw one of the men standing beside her take a chair to hit Emily but Isaac got him on time and they began to fight

The other man brought out his gun and was about to shoot Emily

"Move away dummy!!!" I yelled as I ran to push her out of the way and bullet hit my wrist and I fell to the ground



Emily's POV

"Aiden!!!" I yelled as I held him on the ground

His hand is bleeding badly

"Someone please call an ambulance!!" I cried

"Not a chance" Evan said as he took the gun Aiden dropped on the ground

"I was merciful, I was only going to kill you Emily and let Aiden live but you guys didn't want my mercy, now am going to kill both of you" Evan said as he pointed the gun at Aiden and I will his other man pointed the gun at Isaac

"Good bye Emily" Evan said as he was about shooting the gun and I closed my eyes

"Drop your weapons!" I heard people say and I opened my eyes again

The police are here

Jason, Michael and Bryan are here too

"Aiden!!" They yelled as they all ran towards us

"He.... He got shot in the hand because of me, he's bleeding so much please save him" I cried

"He's gonna be fine Emily, Everything's gonna be fine now" Jason said

"There's no time to wait for an ambulance, get him into my car, I'll drive him to the hospital" Bryan said

Jason and Michael lifted Aiden up and carried him out of the house

I slowly stood up as I tried to stop my hands from shivering

"Stay back!" I heard Evan yell at the policeman

His men have already been handcuffed but Evan is obviously proving stubborn

"You won't Emily" he said turning to me "I won't go to prison, I won't loose" he said as he pointed the gun

at his head and shot himself

He laid lifeless on the floor as blood flowed from his head and I just stared

"Let's leave this place Emily" Isaac said as he held my hand and dragged me out of the basement and out of the house

\*\*\*\*\*

We are sitting outside the operation room, Aiden is inside

I stood by the door as I stared at my hands covered with Aiden's blood

The door opened and the doctor came out

We all rushed to meet him

"How's Aiden?" We asked

"He's fine, we removed the bullet successfully, there's no lasting damages, though he has a fracture on his wrist but with time, it will heal" the doctor said and I sighed

Thank God

"Can we see him now?" I asked

"He's being transferred to the VVIP room the manger requested and he'll should be awake soon so of course you can see him" the doctor said

We thanked the doctor and we started walking to Aiden's hospital room

Naty suddenly walked angrily into the hospital

She walked straight to me, held my hand and dragged me out of the hospital

"Where are you taking me to Naty?!"

We got outside the hospital and she let go of my hand

"Who the hell do you think you are Emily!!" She yelled "How could you let Aiden take a bullet for someone as worthless as you!"

"Naty please, I can't argue right now, I don't have the strength to"

"You don't have the strength to argue?" She scoffed "Aiden is in the operation room battling for his life and you're telling me you don't have the strength to argue?!!"

"Naty...."

"Just shut up!!! Haven't you done enough Emily, haven't you caused a lot of trouble, since you came into our lives it's been troubles after trouble, didn't you stop to think once, what if the bullet had hit his hand and not his wrist, then Aiden would be dead and it will be your fault!! You love Aiden right? Well if you really love him, you'll stay away from him cause you are a danger to him!!" Naty yelled and walked back into the hospital

I slowly sat down on the bench outside the hospital as I stared at the night sky with tears rolling down my face

Aiden's POV

"Will you stop treating me like am

handicapped, it's just a fracture, it's not a big deal and I assure you I can feed myself" I said to Bryan who was forcefully trying to feed me

"It's a big deal Aiden, you just got shot, do you know how worried all your fans are? You have millions of people worrying about you now" Bryan said and I scoffed

"Where's Emily? Is she not back from the washroom yet?" I asked

I asked where Emily is immediately I woke up but Naty told me she went to the washroom

It's been almost an hour now and she's still not here

"She should be here by now" I said

"I'll go look for her" Isaac said and walked out of the room

Moments later, the door opened and I thought it was Emily but turned out, it's Mom!!

She looked so worried and her eyes  
were all red like she's cried alot

Did she cry because of me?

For the first time in my life, is my  
Mom worried about me?

"We'll give both of you some space"  
Bryan said and they all left the room

"Aiden" she called with a broken voice  
as she walked towards my bed

I saw a tear fall from her eyes and my  
heart melted

She is worried about me

For the first time ever, she's  
worrying about me

I felt a kind of joy, I've never felt  
before

"Mom" I called as she stood beside my  
bed

"I.... I really need your help Aiden,  
my daughter is ill, she's got a heart  
disease, myocardial infarction, she

needs to be operated soon or she'll die, the cost of the surgery is too high Aiden I need your help, I'll do whatever you want just sponsor my daughter's surgery please, I can't lose her, if she dies I die too so help me please" she cried

I tried to blink back the tears forming in my eyes

But I can't drive back the hurt in my heart, it really hurts

I thought she cared but I was wrong, she isn't even bothered about me, she didn't even ask how I ended up like this

I am the fool, to think that she cared, that was really foolish of me

"I'll.... I'll send some money into your account" I managed to say

"Thanks Aiden, thank you so much, please be fast with it okay? the surgery needs to be done urgently" she said as she cleaned her tears and



walked out of the room

I closed my eyes to stop the tears  
from falling but my heart bled in pain

Emily's POV

I finally stood up from the seat after  
crying my eyes out

"Emily!" Isaac called running towards  
me

"Where have you been, I've been  
looking for you, why didn't you come  
to see Aiden?" He asked

"Am going to see him now" I said as I  
walked into the hospital

I got to Aiden's room and luckily he  
was alone

I couldn't bare to look at him with  
what an about to say so I just fixed  
my gaze on the ground

"Dummy" he called immediately I walked  
in and I tried hard not to run into  
his arms

"Where have you been?" He asked

"Am sorry Aiden, am really sorry" I apologized

"For what? And why aren't you looking at me, you aren't looking at my face"

"Because am afraid if I see your face now, I won't be able to say what I came here to say"

"What do you want to say?" He asked

"Am a danger to you Aiden, I need to disappear from your side from now on"

"What nonsense are you saying?"

"Am really sorry Aiden, I've been a constant danger to you, bad things has always been happening since I came into your life and you almost died today, it's all my fault, I need to stay away from you Aiden, I can't risk you getting hurt again"

"You are kidding right?" He asked and I slowly shook my head

"No am not" I replied

"It has to be a joke!!" He yelled "My heart was already bleeding before you came and now you want to shatter it too?!! You don't have the right to this dummy, you have no right to play with my emotions this way"

"Am sorry Aiden but this is the only way out. You don't know how I felt when that bullet hit you, I can't risk that again, you always seem to get hurt when am with you, you almost quitted music and you almost died, I can't continue to put you at risk anymore"

"You are right, I took a bullet for you and I almost disbanded the music fairies for you! Do you know how hard it was making that decision? I was going to quit what I've been working on for the past four years for you dummy and I finally got you back but why do you have to say all this, why do you have to dissapoint me so"

"Am really sorry"

"You aren't going back on your decision?" He asked and I slowly nodded

"Am sorry Aiden, it's really for the best, it's best we stay apart, then no one will ever be able to use me to hurt you again. Don't acknowledge me whenever you see me, let's just forget about all that happened till now" I said

"You weren't worth it dummy, you weren't worth all my sacrifices, leave, I don't want to see your face" he said and I nodded

"Thanks for everything Aiden, am really grateful" I said as I slowly turned and walked out of the room

Immediately I closed the door, the tears ran down my face and I ran

I saw Jason coming and he called me but I couldn't answer, I ran out of the hospital with tears in my eyes and I bumped into Isaac outside

"What's wrong Emily?" He asked

"I..... I..... I....." I couldn't get the words out of my mouth

"It's okay" Isaac said as he hugged me and patted my back slowly

Aiden's POV

The door opened and Jason came in

"I just saw Emily and she was in tear....."

"I don't want to hear anything about her" I said

"Did something happened? You look really bad Aiden, you look hurt and....and broken" Jason said

"If only she looked into my eyes, she'll have seen it too but she didn't" I said

"Are you okay Aiden?" Jason asked

"Can you get me a guitar?" I asked

"You want to play?" He asked and I nodded

"But you can't, the doctor clearly warned you not to stress your wrist till it heals and playing guitar will be stressing it" Jason explained but I didn't care

"Get me a guitar!!" I yelled

"Fine, have it your way then" he said as he walked out

Moments later, he came in with a guitar and handed it to me

"I want to be alone" I said and Jason went out

I tried playing the guitar

"Ouch" I yelped as I felt pain in my wrist but I continued anyway cause more than the pain on my wrist, it really hurts more inside and I need to get the pain out

" I've felt pain in my life so far

A fractured wrist and a broken heart

This is sure to leave a nasty scar

One that might not heal; So I said

This is the worst day of my life,  
it's the worst, it's the worst day of  
my life

And I don't know how I'll survive,  
it's the worst, it's the worst day of  
my life

I'll admit it's a struggle, finding  
light in the tunnel

This is the worst day of my life,  
it's the worst, it's the worst day of  
my life..."

.....to be continued.....

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

## EPISODE 32

When words fail, Music speaks

Emily's POV

I woke up and slowly stood up from my  
bed

I checked the bedside clock, I still  
have like an hour before class

I bathed and dressed up, then I took  
my guitar and walked out of the room

I walked out of the dorm and I heard  
some girls talking as I walked

"The music fairies has released a new  
album and it's amazing" one of the  
girls said

"Yeah, I listened to all the songs  
yesterday and it was so cool" another  
girl said

"My favorite among the songs is the  
tittled Let Me Down Slowly, Aiden sang  
it with so much emotion that it always  
melts my heart whenever I listen to  
it"

"Yeah, the song was so realistic and  
with the backup from Jason and Michael,  
it was really amazing that it touched  
my heart Amy" the other girl said

I walked past them and I couldn't hear



them anymore

It's been like a week since I last spoke to Aiden. We do see each other at some of the classes we have together but he always passed me by as if I don't exist

I grateful that he's doing exactly what I said but..... but am not happy

I don't like how he always ignored me, he doesn't even call or text me anymore but I asked for it

I asked him to stay away from me and he's doing just that so I have no right to complain

The Chancellor got us back into the competition and the second round will be holding a week from now

I've been spending almost all my time singing, playing the guitar and practicing with Mia and Lucy, it helps me forget how much I miss Aiden sometimes

Now I am understand why he always sing  
and play the guitar whenever he's sad

"Emily!" Someone called and I  
immediately knew who it was

Isaac

Over this past week, he's being the  
one keeping me company, always  
accompanying me to classes and back to  
dorm

He's an amazing friend and sometime I  
think what if I hadn't met Aiden first?  
what if he was the one I met first?

Would I have loved him? Would things  
have been different now?

"Good morning Isaac" I greeted

"Were you going to go to class without  
me again? I told you to wait for me,  
I'll always accompany you to class" he  
said

"Am sorry, I just didn't want to  
stress you"

"You aren't stressing me Emily I've

already told you that, I want to do this, I love hanging out with you" Isaac said and I smiled

"Thanks "

Jason's POV

"The turnout for our new song is really great, more than 20 million have seen it but most of them said they like Let me Down Slowly the most, they say it's one of our best songs so far" Michael said holding an iPad

"Of course the song was amazing, it's one of the best song Aiden ever made, right Aiden?" I asked turning to Aiden

"Am going to go get a drink" he said and walked to the kitchen

"Is Aiden going to continue being like this? I mean he hardly talks to us unless necessary" Michael said

"He's going through a lot, give him time, he'll be back to normal soon" I assured Michael

"I hope so" he said

"How is you and Lucy doing?" I asked

"Don't remind me of that girl, she's always at my neck whenever she sees, asking me to clean up all this mess I've caused"

"Just date her for real" I said

"What?! That's.... that's not possible"

"Why?" I asked

"She obviously wants nothing to do with me, I can't force her to date me" Michael said

"But do you want to date her?"

"I.... I..... No" he stuttered and I smiled

"Don't say anything in haste and think about it, Lucy is a great girl and you guys will make a perfect match" I said as I stood up and went to the kitchen

Aiden was standing by the cabinet and

holding a drink

"Something happened that day at the hospital with you and Emily right?" I asked

"Do not speak her name!"

"Come on Aiden, what's going on? Talk to me"

"There's nothing to talk about" he said curtly

"The new song we just released, it's about Emily right?" I asked

"I said do not speak her name!" He said and walked out of the kitchen

I need to do something

If Aiden is left like this, then he will never come back to his normal self

Emily's POV

We finished our classes and I was walking with Isaac back to the dorm

"I came back home a few days later and

you needed to see how my Mom looked at me like she's seen a ghost" Isaac said and I laughed

"You sure had a fun childhood" I said but I noticed he was staring at me

"Is there something on my face?" I asked

"I love it when you smile or laugh. Since the incident at the hospital, you lost your smile Emily, am happy I brought it back today and just like how I made you smile today, am going to make you forget about Aiden too cause I don't want to see you crying because of him anymore" Isaac said

"No Isaac, I don't want...."

"Emily" someone called and I turned to see Jason

"Jason! "

"Am sorry for interrupting but can I speak with you for a moment?" He asked and I nodded

"Thanks for everything Isaac, I'll see you tomorrow" I said and he smiled and left

"Been a long time we spoke" Jason said and I nodded

"What did you want to talk about?" I asked

"What happened that day at the hospital?"

"I don't wanna talk about that" I replied

"You have to Emily, I need to know what happened"

"Then ask Aiden"

"I already did but he barely talk to anyone, he always lock himself up in the room most of the time, he's not himself any longer and it all started from that night at the hospital. I want to help Aiden and for that I need to know what happened" Jason said and I sighed

Aiden is suffering so much and it's because of me

It's probably for the best right? At least no one will ever use me to hurt him again

"Am sorry Jason, after everything that happened then, I didn't want Aiden to get hurt again because of me so I..."

"You asked Aiden to stay away from you?" He asked and I nodded

"I suspected it, how could you do such a thing Emily, how could you?!" He said raising his voice

"It was for his own good!" I defended

"His own good?" He scoffed "You decided to hurt him for his own good? That guy cares you Emily don't you know? He'll scarifice everything for you and this is how you repay him? I never expected you to behave like this Emily" He said

"I know, I know he really cares for me



and will sacrifice everything for me and that's exactly why I need to stay away from him, so that no one will ever use me to threat him again"

"So you think you are doing the right thing? You aren't going back on your decision even though it's slowly killing Aiden?" He asked

"This isn't easy for me too Jason, there's nothing I want more than to go hug Aiden right now but I can't, not if I want him to be safe, so stop talking as if I hurt Aiden on purpose and am enjoying it"

"It seems to me like you are really enjoying it Emily, I saw you laughing with Isaac moments ago, do you know Aiden never once smile since that day at the hospital" Jason said

"I.... I....." I stuttered not knowing what to say

"Am sorry but I need to go, I have to go practice with Lucy and Mia, we have

a competition next week" I said as I stood up to leave

"The battle of the bands? I heard Aiden is the reason you guys got back into the competition. Don't you think you are being ungrateful Emily, Aiden did so much for you"

"I don't deny that Jason and you don't know how grateful I am to Aiden but I think Aiden is okay with the way things are now, he never tried to reach me again and I think it's for the best" I said

"You are wrong Emily, he did reach out to you, he called out to you, the whole world heard but you didn't, you should listen to this whenever you are free" Jason said giving me an iPod

"Running from a problem doesn't solve it Emily, it only worsen it, I hope your decision will change after listening to that" he said and walked away

## Lucy's POV

Gosh, am so tired

I had a lot of classes today and I just finished for the day

I was walking by the dorm when I saw Micheal sitting by a tree and I walked up to him

"Why are you sitting here alone?" I asked

"Just came out to get some air" he replied

"And while you are here relaxing, people are asking me on my SNS account whether am going to give birth before the wedding or I'll do the wedding right away, someone even asked if I've done a scanning on the baby to know if it's a male or a female!"

"Am sorry Lucy, we've been so busy with the new album we just released that I haven't really come up with a way to clear everything up" Michael

said

"My Dad called me again this morning, he still believes am pregnant and he's still very angry, when you proposed back then in front of the media, you said you will sort everything out, why aren't you doing anything now, why do I have to be the one to suffer this way?!" I yelled

"Come on Lucy, I promise I'll do something soon and as for the proposal, I only did that to save the band from humiliation"

"Yeah and in the end am the only one being humiliated" I said

"Am sorry and I just the remembered, where's the ring I gave you that day? Bryan has been asking for it, it's his wedding ring"

"Oh am sorry Michael, I don't know where the ring is, it fell off my finger that day cause it was too big for it!"

"What! What am I going to tell Bryan then?!" He exclaimed

"That's your problem to deal with, not only was the ring lame, the proposal was also lame, I just pity whoever ends up being your girlfriend" I said

"The proposal wasn't lame" he said

"All my life, I've never seen someone that captured my heart like you did, you make me whole Lucy and am asking you to continue to make me whole forever now, will you marry me Lucy?" I mimicked and he scoffed "Who says that nowadays it was so lame!"

"It was an emergency, I never planned on proposing to anyone that day!" he defended

"But at least you could have still come up with something better!" I yelled

"Are you getting angry at me right now because you didn't like how I proposed?" He said and I huffed

"No am not, am just correcting you for whoever happens to be your girlfriend in the future. And you kissed me too? How could you just kiss me like that!!"

"I.... Well people usually kiss after a proposal" he said

"It was absolutely not necessary, you took advantage of the situation, tell me have you been longing to kiss me all this while, is that why you quickly made use of that opportunity?" I asked

Michael's POV

"What!! No!" I exclaimed

This girl is going crazy

"Yeah, I've been thinking of this in the wrong way, you do love me, that's why you proposed to me, that's why you kissed me" she said

"I promise you Lucy, that's not the reason, I just did what was necessary"

"So you don't love me, you just used me?" She asked

"No, I.... I..." I stuttered

What does she want me to say?

Oh Lord please save me from this girl

"Do you know how many people asking me for the wedding date, even forget about the wedding, it's not a big deal, what are we gonna do when it's nine months and I don't have a big stomach and there's no baby?" She asked

"We'll just have to make one then" I said

"Make what?"

"A baby" I said as I moved closer to her "If you want we can get started right away, the apartment isn't far from here"

"You.... you are crazy" she stuttered and quickly walked away and I sighed in relief

Thank God she left, I already got a

headache from all her yelling

"But she looked kinda cute too" I said  
with a smile

Emily's POV

I went to the room and sat on my bed

I took my earphones and plugged it on  
the iPod, then I played the song on it

The song started and my heart skipped  
immediately I heard Aiden's voice

"..... Don't cut me down, throw me  
out, leave me here to waste

I once was a man with dignity and  
grace

Now am slipping through the cracks  
of your cold embrace

So please, please

Could you find a way to let me down  
slowly?

A little sympathy, I hope you can  
show me

If you wanna go then I'll be so



lonely

If you're leaving baby let me down  
slowly..."

I couldn't bare to hear the song  
anymore so I took off the earphones

I cleaned the tears that rolled down  
my face

I made a big mistake

I only thought about myself and I  
didn't care to think of the pain am  
making Aiden go through

Am sorry Aiden, am so sorry

I stood up from the bed took my phone  
and ran out of the room

Aiden's POV

I laid on my bed with my eyes closed  
but I wasn't sleeping

I tried to sleep but I couldn't, I  
don't know why

I wish I could just fall asleep cause  
sleeping is the only way I escape this

nightmare am living

There was a knock on my door

It's probably Jason, he's being  
bothering me to know what's wrong

I wish he'll just let me be

He knocked again and I sighed, he just  
won't let me be

I stood up to open the door and I was  
dumbfounded at who I saw

"What are you doing here Emily?" I  
asked

"You aren't calling me dummy anymore"  
she said

"We aren't close enough anymore" I  
replied

"Am sorry Aiden, am really sorry for  
everything, I was selfish and  
ungrateful and I only thought about  
myself, please forgive me"

"You are right, you are selfish, I  
regret ever knowing you Emily, you

left me alone after promising to always stand by me, you messed up my life and left, how could you!"

"Am sorry Aiden" she said

"Leave"

"Aiden please"

"Leave!!" I yelled

She turned to leave but she turned back again

"Am not going anywhere, out of my foolishness I already left once, am not repeating it again, I'll continue pleading till you forgive me" she said

"Then you are gonna be pleading forever, cause am never forgiving you. Why are you even here Emily? You wanted me to stay away and I did even though I was hurt by it, I respected your wish but why are you here to hurt me again?" I asked

"I made a foolish decision back then and I swear I regret it Aiden, I

promise to always stand by you, just take me back please. Am sorry for hurting you, I don't want you to stay away from me anymore" she said as a tear rolled down her face and my heart fluttered

I moved closed to her and slowly cleaned her tears with my thumb

"Stop the tears, I hate seeing you cry" I said

"I.... I can't stop it Aiden, am sorry" she cried and my heart melted

How are you so powerful over me Emily?  
How could you change my mind just with your tears

I hugged her and slowly patted her

.....to be continued.....

Awwn

MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

## EPISODE 33

Old secrets

Emily's POV

The sun shone on my face and I woke up  
with a smile

This is the best I've slept in days

I feel so happy today

I went to the bathroom and took a bath

Lucy is already out, she has an early  
morning class today

I dressed up, took my guitar and went  
out of the room

I went to Mia's room and her roommate  
said she has already gone for classes

I guess am the last person to leave  
for classes today

I got out of the room and met Isaac  
waiting for me

"I was just about to call you cause  
you were being late" he said

"Am sorry, I slept a bit much" I said with a smile

"You seem happy today" he said and I chuckled

A car stopped in front of us and Aiden got out of the car

"Get in Emily, we have the same class so let's go together" Aiden said

"Why is he here?" Isaac asked

"Umm, we settled things last night" I said to Isaac

"Let's go Emily, we are getting late" Aiden said

"You are just going to leave me again? This guy caused you pain Emily but I've always supported you, why do you have to go with him?" Isaac asked

"Am grateful for everything you've done Isaac but I want to go with him"

"Fine, go, it's not like I can stop you anyway" he said and walked away

## Aiden's POV

We sat down on the car and I drove to class

"I don't like seeing you with Isaac" I said

"He has really helped me a lot Aiden" Emily said

"Yeah I know, that's why am not comfortable seeing you with him cause I know I can't ask you to stay away from him"

We got to where our class is holding and I parked the car

Emily and I came down from the car and I immediately knew there's gonna be trouble when I saw the person standing in front of me

Naty

"So it's true, you've become Emily's driver and you Emily, aren't you ashamed of yourself, haven't you stressed Aiden enough, haven't he

suffered enough for you, why won't you just leave him alone!" Naty yelled

"Don't cause a scene here Naty, people are watching" I said

"Let them watch, they need to know how evil this lady is, she has been trying to snatch my boyfriend from me!" She yelled

More students gathered with their phones and cameras

"Am not trying to snatch anyone from you Naty" Emily said

"Shut your stinky mouth, I aren't talking to you! It's obvious you are head over heels for my boyfriend and you still have the guts to talk back at me you shameless whore!" Naty yelled

"That's enough!!" I yelled and she flinched "I can stand whatever you say Naty but I won't stay still while you insult Emily"



"You shouted at me just because of her?" Naty asked taken aback

"Yes and I'll do it again if you continue saying all this nonsense, well talk later when you've come back to your senses" I said and turned to Emily "Let's go"

Naty's POV

Aiden just yelled at me in front of everyone because of that blue-eyed girl

This is really getting out of hand, I need to come up with something or am going to loose Aiden to Emily

I saw Isaac sitting alone from afar and I walked up to him

"What's up with you? Why are you here alone?" I asked

"Leave me alone Naty, I don't wanna talk to you" Isaac said

He looks really sad

"Are you like this cause of Aiden and

Emily?" I asked and he kept silent

An opportunity just present itself

Naty, make use of it well

I sat down beside Isaac and faced him

"Are you just going to let Emily go back to Aiden?" I asked

"There's nothing I can do" he replied

"There is something you can do Isaac, we can work together to get what we want cause I think we have the same goal right now"

"I'd be a fool if I ever agree to work with you again" he said and I smiled

"The past is in the past Isaac, the situation is different now and circumstances have changed"

"Just go away Naty, I refuse to work with you" Isaac said

"So you choose to be a loser for the rest of your life? I thought you wanted revenge on Aiden, don't you see this is the perfect revenge? You'll be

taking Emily from him for yourself, it will be like killing two birds with one stone" I explained

"Aiden isn't the only one I want to take revenge on, you are included" he said

"I know but somethings are just impossible and you should give them up, taking revenge on me means you are ready to die Isaac cause am gonna kill you if you do something stupid. I came to you cause I pitied you but you obviously are so stupid and you aren't worth my pity. Even without you, am gonna separate Aiden and Emily using whatever means necessary and do not blame me if I end up hurting Emily in the end cause I gave you a chance to be with her and you refused" I said as I stood up and began to walk away

"I'll work with you!" I heard Isaac say and I turned back

"Good choice, let's meet up at the piano room later tonight and I'll tell

you my plans then but if you betray me in any way, am gonna kill you" I warned

"And if you abandone me like you did before Naty, I'll tell Aiden what happened back then" he said and I smiled

"We have a deal then" I said

Aiden's POV

We finished our classes and I barely managed to shake off the crowd of students that sorrouned me asking for a picture or an autograph

I saw Emily walking out of the class when Naty suddenly came in front of me

"Am sorry for what I did this morning, I don't know why I did that, am really sorry Aiden" she pleaded

"It's fine, just don't repeat it again, now excuse me, I need to go meet someone" I said as I tried to walk away but she held my hand

"Since you've forgiven me, why don't we seal this with a kiss" Naty said

"Are you out of your mind Naty, we are outside, everyone's watching"

"That's not a problem cause I don't think there's a problem with me kissing my boyfriend and now that I think of it, I can't even remember the last time we kissed" she said as she moved closer to me

"Stop this nonsense Naty" I warned

"How is this nonsense?" She said as she quickly kissed me before I could stop her

I managed to push her off and I looked at where Emily is standing

Our eyes met and she quickly walked away

"Stay away from me Naty" I said as I walked away and ran after Emily

"Emily!" I called as I ran after her but didn't stop and she continued

walking faster

I hastened my pace and caught up with her

"Am sorry Emily, I really didn't want to kiss her, she forced herself on me" I explained

"Why are you apologising to me? There's nothing wrong with kissing your girlfriend and Naty is your girlfriend after all. You don't need to explain to a nobody like me" Emily said

"You aren't a nobody Emily, you're a special person to me"

"Don't you see Aiden, you have a girlfriend so we can only be friends, just friends Aiden nothing more" she said

"But I don't want us to be just friends, I want our relationship to be more than friendship Emily" I said

"Then what about Naty?" She asked and

I didn't know what to say

"It's obvious you can't break up with her so let's just remain friends Aiden, from now on we should maintain our limits and just stay friends. Excuse me I need to go practice with Mia and Lucy" she said and walked away

I sat on the nearest bench as her question kept ringing in my head

"Then what about Naty?"

Will I be able to tell her I don't love her? That I just dated her out of pity and gratitude?

Naty's POV

I waited for Isaac in the in the piano room

"Where is he?!"

Minutes later, Isaac came in

"Sorry am late" he apologized

"Since you are here now, let's say what we have to say and leave" I said

"Okay, you said you have a plan to separate Aiden and Emily"

Isaac's POV

"Your path is actually simple Isaac, am going to do alot of things to create hatred between them, all you just have to do is keep Emily from going to Aiden" she said

"How are you going to create hatred between them?" I asked

"That's my concern Isaac, I still don't trust you fully, am only letting you in on my plan cause I need your help" she said

"You don't trust me when you are actually the untrustworthy one, you were the one that abandoned me back then not me" I said

"Will you just stop talking about the past, I never forced you to act as my boyfriend!"

"Yeah, I was really foolish back then,



I had a crush on you and you used that to your advantage, you asked me to act as your boyfriend and I was happy, even if it wasn't real it still meant I'll date you but then you asked me to start acting like I was bullying you, I should have refused" I said

"But you didn't Isaac, you didn't because you were helpless just like you are now, immediately I told you I'm gonna pay you, you agreed and here you are talking like you are the victim"

"I only agreed to such absurd thing cause I needed the money, my Mom was my only parent and she was having financial crisis and I wanted to do whatever I could to help her but I the end I didn't get the money, you abandoned me without even giving me a penny"

"You are still sulking in the past Isaac, you need to forget the past for you to succeed"

"Forget the past?" I scoffed "How can I forget it when my mom died as a result of everything that happened"

"Aiden lost his Dad too Isaac and I don't see him wallowing in self pity like you are now, that's the difference between you and Aiden, he's strong and you are a weakling" Naty said

"Yeah Aiden's Dad died but who's fault was that"

..... FLASHBACK.....

I was in my room one day when Naty came in

"Everything we've been doing isn't working Isaac, Aiden has still not asked me out, he's not falling for me" Naty said

"I'd say he's wise, you are evil, I can't believe I once had a crush on you myself" I said

"Will you shut up and hear what I have

to say!" She yelled and I flinched  
Am kinda scared of Naty, she's a scary  
being after all

"I think Aiden needs more motivation  
so get a paper and write this down"  
she said given me a paper

"What's this?" I asked

"A letter you are going to write to  
Aiden telling him you are going to  
continue beating me up cause he made  
you angry, I'll have written it myself  
but Aiden might recognize my  
handwriting so you have to be the one  
to write it" she said

"I'll write it Naty but what about my  
pay, you still haven't given me  
anything"

"I'll pay you when the work is done  
Isaac, I can't pay you when the work  
is still halfway so will you just  
write the letter!" She said

I wrote the letter and gave it to Naty

"Why are you giving me, you have to be the one to take it to Aiden's place" she said

"Just submit it to the post office, it will be delivered to Aiden" i said

"That will take time Isaac and I can't afford to wait, i don't have that patience"

"So what should we do?" I asked

"Aiden is currently not at home, his band is having their first debut today so we have to sneak inside the house and drop the later in his room" Naty said

"Sneak into his house?!" I exclaimed

"Yes Isaac and stop looking at me like I said something impossible, you aren't doing this for free, am going to pay you after all so let's go" Naty said as she stood up

\*\*\*\*\*

We got to Aiden's house and we managed

to sneak in

Aiden's Dad was in the sitting room but we crawled behind the chairs so he won't see us

"Be careful Isaac, Aiden installed a camera in the sitting room" Naty whispered

We climbed up the stairs without being noticed and we dropped the letter on Aiden's room and sneaked back downstairs

There was a shattering sound and we quickly hid behind the staircase

Aiden's Dad fell down and was gasping for breath

Seems he has an asthma attack

"Keep it down lazy asshole, am on an important call" Aiden's Mom yelled from the kitchen

Aiden's Dad was struggling to get his inhaler but it was a bit far from him

I stood up to help him to get his

inhaler but Naty held me back

"What are you doing Naty, he's gonna die if we don't get him his inhaler" I said

"If you leave here, you will be caught on camera and Aiden will know about everything" Naty said

"So you are just going to watch his Dad die when you can actually save him right now just because a you don't want Aiden to find out your plans?"

"Yes, that's how much am desperate to have Aiden for myself, so stay still!" She said sternly

"I won't, I can't just watch while someone dies in front of me" I said as I made to go help Aiden's Dad but Naty held me again

"Look, he's already dead now don't ruin my plans and let's sneak out of here" Naty said and I looked at where Aiden's Dad laid

He is dead, he died right in front of us and we didn't help him

We sneak out of the house

"Are you okay?" Naty asked moving closer to me

"Stay away from me!!" I yelled "You are evil, very evil, I don't want to work with someone like you Naty, who knows when you'll kill me too"

"Look at me Isaac, I did what I had to do today and if you ever speak a word about what happened today to anyone, I will kill you now shut your mouth and go back home!" Naty said

.....END OF FLASHBACK.....

"It's not my fault Isaac, Aiden's Dad died cause he had an asthma attack" Naty said

"But you could've helped him, all you just had to do was give him the inhaler that was right in front of him but you didn't, you were afraid we'll

be caught on camera and Aiden might know of your stupid plans, you let the father of the man you love die right in front of you when you could have saved him!" I yelled

"Shut up, just shut up Isaac, someone might hear you" Naty said

"I already heard" Aiden said walking slowly into the piano room and I smiled

I called Aiden here to show him who Naty really is, now he knows

.....to be continued.....

Naty's secret is finally revealed

MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

EPISODE 34

When am with you, I forget the pain

Aiden's POV



..... FLASHBACK.....

I was in my room when my phone beeped,  
it's a message from Isaac

Am outside your apartment, come out  
we need to talk

Why is asking me to come out in the  
middle of the night

I stood up, wore my jacket and went  
outside

"Be fast with whatever you want to say,  
it's pretty cold and I have to go  
inside soon" I said

"Do you really love Emily?" He asked

"Why are you asking?"

"Just answer me Aiden, I need to know"  
he said

"I do love her, with all my heart"

"Then follow me, there's something you  
need to know" he said

"Follow you where?" I asked

"You'll know soon and when we reached

their just hide behind the door and don't come inside or Naty will see you"

"Naty?" I asked surprised

"Yes, it's time for you to know how evil she is" he said and I scoffed

"Naty isn't evil Issac, you must be mistaken, I Kno she's quite unpredictable and has done some little bad things but Naty isn't as evil as you are trying to make me believe"

"We'll see, just do as I've said, you'll hear everything yourself tonight" Isaac said

.....END OF FLASHBACK.....

I stood transfixed and lost for words

I can't believe this is happening, I must really be dreaming

"Aiden" Naty called as he quickly moved closer to me "Don't believe him Aiden, all you heard was a lie"

"Was it?" I asked

"Yes, it was a lie I swear, you've known me right from childhood Aiden, you know I can't ever do such a thing" Naty said

"Am beginning to doubt if I do know you Naty"

"Come on Aiden, don't believe Isaac it was a lie!!" She yelled

"You played me Naty, you totally deceived me"

"No, I've never deceived you, never Aiden" she said as she made to hold my hand and I moved back

"Don't touch me!!" I yelled "You knew my Dad was my only support, you knew how much I loved him yet he was dying right in front of you but you just watched, all you had to do was hand him his inhaler but you didn't, you let him die!!" I yelled

"Come on, do you really believe that, how can you believe Isaac's words over mine, I swear all he said isn't true"

"Enough! You've fooled me enough Naty, I won't be fooled again, you Isaac lied? Well if he really was lying you would have defended yourself right away but you were more concerned in making sure no one heard him talking" I said and she kept silent

"All my life, I hated my Mom especially for what happened that day, Mom was in the kitchen and she didn't care to check on Dad, if he did she'll have known he has an asthma attack and she would have helped him but you, you knew he had an attack, if only you came out of your hiding and gave Dad his inhaler he'll still be alive and I'll still have someone to call father"

"Am sorry Aiden, forgive me, please forgive me cause I love you very much, I won't be able to live without you" Naty pleaded with tears as she tried to hold my hand again

"Stay away from me!!" I yelled "Did

you say you love me? What kind of person let's the father of the person she loves die? Is that really love Naty? "

"I was desperate, I wanted to get you by all means, am really sorry Aiden"

"You made me do things Naty, you made me hurt Isaac who was innocent, you made me into a bad person and he lost his Mom because of me and you still had the guts to stay by my side all this time!" I yelled but she just continued weeping

"Stay away from me Naty, I don't ever want to see you again, we are done Naty, from now on you aren't part of my life anymore, avoid me whenever you see me cause I might just strangle you whenever I set my eyes on you again" I said and walked out of the place

Isaac's POV

Aiden left and I was about leaving too when Naty sniffed

"I told you to keep your mouth shut Isaac, I told you I'll kill you if you ever said away and now cause of you, my Aiden won't even look at me anymore" she cried

"He deserved to know the truth"

"To what extent is your foolishness Isaac?! Don't you see, don't you see that you just brought Aiden closer to Emily, I was the only thing holding Aiden back before but now, he's definitely going to date her!" Naty yelled

"I know"

"If you knew why did you still went ahead and do such a thing!!"

"Because I didn't want to become a monster like you, the heart is free Naty, we should be able to love whoever we want, we have that choice and I can't take that choice from Emily and force myself on her, I can't" I explained

"You are a fool, you just ruined my life Isaac cause of your stupid sentiments, watch out for me, I'll keep to my promise, I will kill you" she said and walked away

I walked out of the piano room and I saw Aiden sitting on a bench outside

"Are you okay?" I asked as I walked up to him

"Am sorry Isaac, am sorry for everything I did to you" he apologized

"It's okay, we were both victims of Naty" I said

"I was totally stupid Isaac, I could have chosen not to believe her but I trusted her blindly and did crazy things for her and because of that, you lost your Mom, I might not know what a Mom really stands for but I've heard she's supposed to be an important person to her child, am sorry you lost her because of my stupidity"

"It's fine, it's Naty's fault not yours" I said

"Why are you so good Isaac? You could have worked with Naty and separated Emily and I but you didn't, why?" He asked

"Am not that good Aiden, I did consider working with Naty, I actually concluded that I was going to work with her but I kept thinking of Emily, I care about her happiness and am sure if she won't be happy if she's separated from you and I didn't want to be selfish"

"Thanks" Aiden said

"You should go to your apartment, it's cold here" I said

"Thanks but I'll be fine" he said and I shrugged

"I'll be leaving then"

I walked towards my dorm but I wasn't comfortable



My conscience kept bugging me

"Forget it Isaac, you've already done enough for them, you sacrificed your happiness for them, that's enough" I said trying to convince myself but I couldn't

I took my phone and texted Emily

Aiden is probably crying out his eyes outside the piano room right now, go meet him before he freezes to death

I sighed as I sent the message, conscience cleared

Emily's POV

I ran out of the dorm with my phone and still struggling to wear my jacket

I got Isaac's message and am worried sick

I ran to the piano room and I saw Aiden, head down sitting on a chair

I slowly walked up to him and I sat beside him

"Are you okay?" I asked but he didn't reply he just turned to me and hugged me as tears flowed down his eyes

"She could have saved him Emily, she could have saved my Dad but she chosed not and he died right in front of her" Aiden cried and I just continued to pat his back

\*\*\*\*\*

Aiden walked me back to my dorm

He told me everything that happened

I knew Naty was even but I never imagined she could do such a thing

"You should go inside, it's cold" Aiden said

"You should have let me accompany you to your apartment instead, how will I know if you really go back home now?" I asked

"I'll be fine Emily, just go in"

"I will go inside but am going to call Jason in the next ten minutes, if he

says you aren't still at home then..."

"What will you do then?" He asked

"You wanna know?" I asked and he nodded

I slowly walked closer to him

"This" I said as I pulled his nose and he yelped

"That was not good, I just went through a heartbreak dummy now you are giving me another pain again" he said

"Heartbreak? So you really loved Naty?" I asked

"No no, that's not what I meant"

"That's why you kissed her this morning right, cause you love her"

"Come on dummy, stop making stupid assumptions" Aiden said

"Then what am I supposed to think?!"

"You are the only girl I'll ever want to kiss" Aiden said and I blushed

"Stop blushing, it makes your cheek

look like tomatoes, doesn't suit you at all" Aiden said and I hit him on the shoulder

"Ouch!" He yelled "It's seems you've forgotten dummy but you just hit a big time celebrity!" He said and I smiled

"What's with the smile?" He asked

"You've started calling me dummy again"

"Ohh I did? It has become a habit" he said

"It's fine, I actually missed hearing you call me that" I said and he smiled

"It's really late you should go to your apartment now, remember ten minutes or I'll just cut your nose" I said but he just kept smiling at me

"What's it now?" I asked

"Am getting addicted to you dummy even though you drive me crazy sometimes"

"Yeah right, you are just saying this so I won't tell you to go"

"Come on Emily, you are breaking my heart" he said faking a sad face

"If it's just a heartbreak it's fine since I'll be saving you from freezing to death, now go, I'll call in the next ten minutes" I said as I made to go inside the dorm and he held my hand and pulled me closer to him

He gave me a light kiss on the lips and moved some strands of hair from my face

"Thanks for everything Emily and goodnight" he said with a smile and walked away

.....to be continued.....

Awwn so cute

Am so proud of Isaac

Don't despair Isaac, Emily might not love you but I do

But this one that Naty threatened to kill Isaac now?

# MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

EPISODE 35

Love / Hatred

Lucy's POV

Its morning and I bathed and came back to bed

I don't have classes today so I into my SNS account

My followers and friends have increased alot since Michael proposed to me

I have hundreds of messages

"Wow, I might just become a celebrity at this rate"

I started checking through my messages and one of them caught my attention

What about your pregnancy? It's already more than 4 months and no bulge is seen

They few more messages that talked

about the pregnancy

I've really dragged this out for too long, it's high time Michael cleans this mess

Emily's POV

I've had a class today and I won't have another till I the evening so I went on a stroll round the school with Aiden

"This place is so beautiful, let's take a picture" I said

"That will cost you 10 thousand dollars ma'am"

"Are you kidding me?"

"You are asking for a picture with a celebrity, of course it can't be free" Aiden said

"Ooh, I guess I shouldn't be talking to you then since you are celebrity cause that might cause me a fortune and poor.e won't be able to pay it" I said as I began to walk away but he

held me back

"Come on dummy, I was just joking, let's take the picture, we'll take as many as you want" he said and tried hard not to smile

I noticed Aiden kept staring at me

"What's it? Do I have something on my face?" I asked

"No, I just love looking at it" he replied still staring at me

Everywhere was silent and we just continued to stare at each other

He moved his face closer to mine and I knew he's gonna kiss me again so I quickly closed my eyes

Moments passed but he didn't kiss me and I heard him laugh and I quickly opened my eyes

"You look really funny with the way you made your lips ready for a kiss with your eyes close" Aiden laughed

"How could you make fun of me, am



going to kill you Aiden!" I yelled as I tried to hit him but he ran and I ran after him

### Michael's POV

I had a class this morning and I was my back to the apartment when I Lucy called me to meet up

Oh God, am not really ready for a headache right now

"What's up Lucy" I said as I walked up to him

"Nothing good Michael, it's been 4 months already that you told everyone am pregnant now people are starting to ask why I don't have a bulge on my stomach, you need to tell them the truth Michael, you need to tell them all this is a lie, we aren't really dating, that proposal was fake and am certainly not pregnant!" Lucy said and I sighed

She's right, this has gone on for too long

"But what am I going to say to them?  
What should I tell them?"

"Just tell them it was all a lie" Lucy  
said

"And if they asked why I lied for so  
long?"

"I don't know, make something up" she  
said

"Okay, if in the end am able to come  
up with something and I've cleared all  
this misunderstanding, what's gonna  
happen to us?" I asked

"We'll..... we'll have to go our  
separate ways, they won't be a need  
for us to meet anymore"

"And you're okay with that?"

"I..... I think so or aren't you okay  
with it?" She asked and I hesitated a  
bit

"Of course am okay with it, you've  
already given me enough headache as  
it" I said

"So what are you gonna do?" She asked

"Don't worry, I'll take care of it, I'll call for an interview but I need to talk to Bryan first and I'll get back to you"

"Thanks Michael, I'll leave now" she said as she began to walk away

"Lucy" I called and she turned back

"Have you had lunch?" I asked

"I think it's a bit too early for lunch" she replied

"Then just eat with me, there's a good restaurant nearby and am famished" I said

"Sure, let's go then"

Naty's POV

"You aren't going for classes again today?" Nicole asked and I nodded

"Come on Naty, you can't continue like this, you have a life to live" Nicole said

"My life is Aiden and he's gone"

"So you are just going to continue like this?" Nicole asked

"My life is meaningless right now Nicole, I've loved Aiden all my life and it took me alot before I finally got him to date me but now I've lost him. I can't ever let someone else have Aiden, he is for me and me alone, no one else, if I can't have Aiden then no one will have him"

"So what are you planning to do?"

"Before I do anything to them, I have a promise I must fulfill, someone I must kill" I said

"What do you mean kill Naty, you can't be serious" Nicole said

"Let me be Nicole, I want to be alone" I said as I laid down and and closed my eyes

Aiden's POV

We sat on a bench panting

"Were you an athlete before cause you definitely run like one" Emily said

"Told you am good at many things" I said and she smiled

"Are you thirsty?" I asked

"Yeah"

"Then let's go get something to drink then" I said standing up

"A perfect gentleman will tell the lady to wait while he go get the drinks" Emily said as she stood up too

"Ohh am not a gentleman so let's go together, I don't wanna leave you here alone, who knows what kind of guy will make advances towards you if I leave you here alone"

"Look who's been overprotective" she said with a smile

"It's your fault that I have to be this protective"

"My fault? How?"

"You are too pretty and am sure lots of guys have eyes for you" I said

"Oh so it's now my fault that am pretty?" she asked wide-eyed

"Yes it is, sometimes I wish there's a way I could cover up your face to keep people from staring"

"You are so unpredictable Aiden" Emily said shaking his head

My phone ranged and it was a call from Bryan

"What's it Bryan?"

Are you watching the CelebNews right now?"

"No am not, why?"

There's a video of an interview your Mom did thats going viral, you should watch

I ended the call and I quickly went to the news site Bryan called

"Is there something wrong?" Emily

asked

"I don't know yet"

I got the site and saw the video and I played it

And what the hell is my Mom doing on the news?

"Is that not your Mom?" Emily asked and I nodded

What's this woman up to now

"My name is Laura and I am Aiden's mother. You all know Aiden as the lead singer of the music fairies but I know him as an unfilial son and am here today to reveal Aiden's true self" Mom said

"How has Aiden proven to be an unfilial son?" The news anchor asked

"At first, Aiden denied me to the world and he made everyone to believe that his own mother is dead. All this while I've been leading a poor life while my own son who is a very popular

celebrity lead a life of luxury  
forgetting his mother"

"Why did Aiden do such a thing?" The  
anchor asked

"Aiden has never loved nor care for  
me, when his father died he totally  
left me behind, he didn't care for me  
nor his half sister" Mom said

"Aiden has a half sister?"

"Yes, and she's currently in the  
hospital battling for her life and her  
brother hasn't visited her even once.  
My daughter has a heart disease known  
as myocardial infarction, I begged  
Aiden to help me with the surgery fees  
and he did send money but it was  
barely enough, my daughter's surgery  
has been done but there's still lots  
of hospital fees that's still unpaid  
but Aiden doesn't care, he doesn't  
even care about his own mother  
talkless of a half sister"

I turned off the phone frustrated



"This absurd! What on Earth is this woman trying to achieve! Why the hell does she hate me so much!!" I yelled

"Calm down Aiden" Emily said

I began to walk away and Emily held my hand

"Where are you going?" Emily asked

"To meet the woman that claims to be my mother and ask her what I've ever done to deserve so much hatred from her"

"Then take me with you, let me go with you" Emily said

.....to be continued.....

Someone should get me a knife, am going to kill Aiden's Mom

What's wrong with that woman!

MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

EPISODE 36

A mother's hug lasts long after she  
let goes

Aiden's POV

I took my car and drove to the  
hospital Mom's daughter was admitted  
in

"You'll have to calm down Aiden, don't  
do anything rash when we get there and  
let me do the talking" Emily said but  
I didn't answer her

I just focused on the road

We got to the hospital and we walked  
to the reception area

"Please we are looking for a woman..."  
Emily was saying

"You mean Aiden's Mom?" The  
receptionist asked looking at me and I  
nodded

"She was expecting you, come with me"  
she said and we followed her to a  
garden beside the hospital

"There she is" she said pointing at

Mom who was just standing and staring at the flowers

The receptionist went away while Emily and I walked up to Mom

"Good day ma'am, my name is Emily, Aiden's friend" Emily introduced but Mom ignored her and faced me

"I knew you will come Aiden, like a begger grovelling at my feet just for me to retract the words I said to the media" Mom said

"I didn't come to beg, I'd rather die than beg a hideous monster like you"

"Leave then" she said

"With all due respect ma'am..." Emily was saying but I interrupted her

"Stop talking to her with respect Emily, she doesn't deserve that!"

"Calm down and let me do the talking please" she said calmly and I sighed

"Why did you do such a thing? Why did you tell the media such lies?" Emily

asked facing Mom

"Because I hate him" Mom said

"I assure you mother, I feel the same towards you" I said

"Aiden!" Emily called

"Let me be Emily, I can't just keep quiet I need to talk"

"There's no point in saying anything, I won't be retracting my statements to the media" Mom said

"You said you did this because you hate me but that's not a new thing, you've hated me since the day I was born now tell me, why the hell did you do this?!" I yelled

"I was starting to get tired of the way people loved and praised you to be the perfect celebrity, it was sickening" she said

"So you did this?" I scoffed "What have I ever done to you mother, why do you hate me so much? Why do you hate

seeing your own son prosper?"

"You think you are suffering? Well it's compared to what I've went through Aiden" Mom said

"And what would that be? Hours in bed with different men everyday offering yourself to them like a cheap thing!" I yelled and a slap landed on my face, Mom slapped me

"You know absolutely nothing and all you do is rant about like a little baby yearning for my attention!"

"You said I know nothing? Well by all means enlighten me, what is it that I do not know, what justification could you possibly have for being the worst mother the world has ever known" I said

"I was once like you Aiden, very young, eager, inquisitive, innocent, independent and ambitious but everything was taken from me the day I was forced to marry your father at a

young age! "

"Forced?" I scoffed "From what I heard you married Dad cause of his money"

"That was not what happened Aiden, I was forced. I was just 18, my Dad's company was going bankrupt we needed a merger with your father's company to save my family and what better way to merge families together than marriage" Mom said

"Oh so you rushed into a marriage with my Dad but later got tired of him so you now went out with any man you came across?" I said and Emily held my hand and shook her head

"Will you just shut up and listen Aiden?! Your rudeness is starting to get on my nerves, you wanted to know why I don't care for you so listen" she said and I kept quiet

"I didn't agree to the marriage cause I.... I had my own dreams, I wanted to become a model you see but my Dad

forced me and in the end I got married to your Dad, I was just 18 and your Dad 39, he was more than twice of my age and we didn't match at all, we never did. I grew tired of him, wanted to go out and achieve my own dreams which was to be a model but alas, I found out I was pregnant with you and no company was willing to accept a pregnant model so that first thing you did when you were growing in my belly, you ripped me off my dream"

"So you blame me for your unfulfilled dreams? That's so pathetic mother" I said

"I was devastated Aiden, wanted to take you out of me to fulfill me dream, I took some drugs to flushed you out but when I woke, I was in a hospital which your dad brought me to and you were still growing in my belly, refusing to die! But that wasn't the most annoying part, I was locked at home after that, your Dad never let me

out of his sight cause he was afraid I'll tried to kill you again and while he was distracted with keeping you safe, his company was slowly going bankrupt too, what I sacrificed my life for went bankrupt and it was all because of you, you were a bad omen even before you were born" Mom said and I scoffed

Wow

"The companies slowly went down and I gave birth to you, when I first saw you, when I held you in my hands, instead of joy what I felt was pure hatred cause your coming took everything away from me. Your Dad ended up with asthma and the young me was left to look after you and your Dad and I tell you Aiden it was no easy task. Seeing my mates out pursuing their dreams while I was stuck with a baby and an asthmatic old man. Years passed by and you slowly grew and so did my hatred for you and



your Dad cause you both took everything away from me. I grew tired and I decided that since I can't go back to being a model cause am not as young and pretty I used to be, I made as well enjoy what's left of my youth, I deserve some happiness after all" she said with a smile

"I get it that you suffered ma'am but this is no justification for the way you've hurt Aiden" Emily said

"I hate him and yes I went to the media cause of money, you see I didn't lie about my daughter, the money you sent wasn't enough Aiden"

"But you could've just asked like you always do, even though you definitely do not deserve it I always give you want you want whenever you asked for it so why all this drama now?" I asked

"Cause am tired Aiden, how long am I going to continue asking and begging from you? The very sight of your face disgust me Aiden cause when I see you

I see all I've lost, so I decided to take matters into my own hand, if I go to the media and tell them a little story, you'll be left with two options, either you start sending me daily allowances to prove to the media that you are caring to me and your half sister or you get your reputation ruined forever, either way is fine by me "

"I don't even know what to say anymore mother, why are you bent on always breaking my heart, you've broken me over and over again but is that not enough for you? Now you are trying to rob me of the one thing that always healed me when I am broken, just when will you be satisfied with the pain you've already caused me mother when?!!" I yelled

Emily's POV

"You should stay calm Aiden, go to the car, I'll meet up with you soon" I said

"Am not going anywhere, am not leaving you alone with this hideous woman!"

"Aiden please!"

"Fine but do not keep me waiting" he said and walked away and then I turned to Aiden's Mom

"I still can't believe you are doing this to your own son just because of money" I said

"Don't judge me girl, you have no idea what I've been through"

"But he's your own son, someone you carried for nine months, your own flesh and blood, why do you hate him so much?"

"Am sure you aren't deaf cause I can clearly remember stating my reasons few minutes ago" she said and I chuckled

"Now I see where Aiden gets the rudeness from, since you are going to be rude then forgive me for dropping

all courtesies, I won't speak with respect from now on"

"Suite yourself, I don't give a damn" she said and I smiled

"You claim Aiden is the reason of all the misfortune that befell you but all I see is a depraved woman trying to unleash all her anger on anyone she can find cause no reasonable human will blame her unborn child for her failed dreams"

"You little wench, you do have some guts" she said

"My name is Emily not little wench"

"Well Emily, why are you so interested in Aiden's personal business?" She asked

"When I first met Aiden, he was the rudest and most obnoxious person I've ever met, I actually despised him at first but I slowly got to know him and I got to know the kind of person he is. He is kind, amazing, dependable and

innocent, despite all the scars you gave him, he still managed to grow up into a fine young man. He has already suffered alot in your hand and I won't let him suffer anymore"

"You call what Aiden is going through suffering? I went through a lot more"

"I still don't know how you find it rational to blame Aiden for all your misfortunes. Please answer my questions sincerely, was it Aiden that forced you into marrying his Dad?" I asked and she kept quiet

"Was it Aiden that made you get pregnant with him which made your modelling company to reject you? Was it Aiden that made your husband's company fail even though he was still in your stomach? Was it Aiden that caused his dad's asthma? Answer me please" I said but she kept quiet still

"All that happened was circumstances but you blame Aiden for everything

when he was actually the victim of all this, because of your low sense of reasoning you denied Aiden of a mother's love while growing up and you and I know how important that is for a child"

"What's your point? Are you trying to make me feel guilty?" She asked

"Again, you try to blame things on people, am not trying to make you feel guilty but you already feel guilty, we all have a conscience after all"

"I don't care what you say Emily, my 4 year old daughter is currently in the hospital room fighting for her life and I will do anything and everything to ensure her wellbeing" she said

Hi us on plus two three four eight zero five five eight eight nine one eight three on whatsapp to get added to our group

"And she's finally well what will you teach her? If something bad happens to

you don't work it out yourself blame it to an innocent person and hate that person, is that what you will teach her? And what will you tell her when she asks about Aiden one day? Am sorry dear but your half brother was the cause of all the bad things that happened to me even though I haven't given birth to him then, is that what you will say too? Does that even makes sense to you cause it doesn't to me"

"You talk as if Aiden is the only one that went through pain, even my daughter is in pain right now..."

"But at least she has her mother to support her!!" I yelled "Aiden never had any of that"

"He doesn't need it, he's just too arrogant" she said

"And who did he take that arrogance from?" I asked "You know nothing about Aiden, he is more than you could ever be, you crumbled in hardships and look for people to blame for your

misfortunes but he endured and worked hard and he succeeded, that's the difference between you and your son"

"Enough of this talks, am going back to the hospital room to stay with my daughter" she said as she turned to leave but I stopped her

"All you've been saying is your daughter, your daughter but isn't Aiden your son too? Didn't you give birth to him just you gave birth to that daughter of yours? In spite of all the things you've done to Aiden, all the hurts you caused him, he never once refused you whenever you come asking for help and this is how you repay him?" I asked and she kept silent

"If at all you still have a shred of conscience left, you will clean up this mess you caused. I'll take my leave now and I'll make sure to pray for you and your daughter, I'll pray to God to give you wisdom cause it's



obvious you are lacking it and I'll also pray to God that your daughter shouldn't grow up to be like you, one that seeks the downfall of his own son" I said and began walking away but I stop and turned back

"For your daughter's sake I hope you stop this madness" I said and finally walked away, back to Aiden's car

"Took you long enough" he said as he started the car and drove off

He drove straight to their apartment but it seems no one was in

"I guess Bryan is still at the office trying to solve this mess my own mother caused" Aiden said as he sat on the couch

"Hey" I said as I sat beside him and held his hand "it's gonna be alright, everything will be fine"

He smiled as he stared at me

"What's it now?" I asked

"When I asked me to go wait in the car, I didn't, I hid around and I heard everything you told my mother" he said and I was surprised

"Aiden! Why didn't you leave? I.... I really spoke rudely to your mother"

"Come on Emily you didn't do anything bad, she totally deserve that and more" he said and I smiled

"Thanks for standing by me Emily, it really meant a lot" Aiden said

"I will always stand by you Aiden" I said and he kept quiet for some moments

"You are staring at me again" I said

"You are eye's are so enchanting Emily and your voice so intoxicating, when am with you I seem to forget about everything else, it seems this rude brat has fallen for you Emily, I love you with all my heart" Aiden said and then kissed me...

## Lucy's POV

I took my phone and purse as I walked out of the dorm

Michael asked to meet up

"Have you talked with Bryan?" I asked as I sat beside him

"You didn't even greet, are you that eager to get separated from me?" He asked

"I really don't have the strength to start arguing with you Michael, I just came back from classes and am pretty tired so just answer me"

"Well, I spoke with Bryan and he'll be organising an interview for us in the next two days, we'll reveal everything there, that none of this is real" he said

"Okay, till then" I said as I stood up

"After we've revealed everything what then, what about us?" He asked

"Us is a lie Michael, a lie started

our relationship and when that lie is gone, I guess our relationship will be too" I said but I felt kinda bad

"And that's what you want?" He asked

"I..... We need to clean up this mess Michael, we can't postpone it any longer"

"Yeah, you are probably right, see you on the day of the interview then" he said as he walked away

He looks sad

Aiden's POV

Days passed and the scandal grew stronger

Aiden is disrespectful

Aiden is a bad son

Aiden is rude

Aiden has no human feelings

Aiden is a brat

Aiden should be punished

Aiden this, Aiden that

I've had a lot of bad comments about me but there is one positive thing in all this, Emily is always by my side

"Change the channel Michael, you are past the age of watching cartoons"  
Jason said

"You might know Jason but cartoons are the perfect remedy for a grieving heart" Michael said

"And is your heart grieving?" I asked

"You won't understand, just change it, I'll continue the cartoon on my phone"  
Michael said and he gave the TV remote to Jason who changed it to a news channel

Mom was on the news again

What the hell is she up to again?!!

"Am here to retract everything I said before, they were all false, I lied and am sorry about that. I painted Aiden as a bad son whereas I

was actually the bad mother. Aiden has always helped me even though I've hated him my whole life and blamed him for the things that weren't his fault at all. I lied against my own son for my selfish gains and am sorry about that. Since I'll be leaving soon and I won't have a chance to meet you again Aiden, I'll like to apologise in front of everyone, am sorry for all the pain I've caused you, I know you can't ever forgive me so I won't ask for forgiveness, I just wanted you to know that I deeply regret everything" Mom said

My phone rang and it was Emily

Come meet me outside the girls dorm and come with your car

I took my car keys and drove to the front of the girls dorm and Emily got in

"Did you watch the news?" She asked

"Yes, why did she suddenly change?

That was the first time she has ever said kind words about me"

"On the news, she said she's leaving, I figured you should see her before she leaves and maybe you can ask her yourself why she suddenly changed and how what she said on the news meant a lot to you" she said and I nodded

I started the car and drove straight to the hospital

We went to the receptionist and asked about Mom

"Her daughter has been discharged and they left for the airport some minutes ago"

Emily and I quickly ran back to the car and I drove to the airport

We got there and there were lots of people around

How are we ever going to find her

Where are you mother? I need to see you before you leave

"There she is" Emily said pointing to the right and I saw her

She's holding a little girl, probably her daughter

We ran up to her

"Aiden, what are you guys doing here?" She asked as she saw us

"Were you really just going to leave? You said you regret everything you did but your pride couldn't apologise to my face?" I asked

"It's not pride Aiden it's shame, I couldn't bring myself to come see you but I really do regret everything, am sorry" she apologized

"Why now? What changed?"

"My heart changed, after you guys visit to the hospital that day, I couldn't get Emily's word out of my head and then my baby woke up and she asked about you, she said she heard other patients saying you were her



brother, she asked me what kind of person you are and I realized that I don't know because I never cared to know. Am sorry Aiden, I was blinded with grief and anger cause I wasn't able to fulfill my dreams and I blamed everything on you cause you were the outcome of the marriage I was forced into, am really sorry" she said with tears in her eyes and moved closer to her and hugged her as a tear rolled down my face

I moved back and squated in front of Mom's daughter, my half sister

"What's your name sweetheart?" I asked

"Amanda" she replied in a small cute voice

"Hi Amanda, my name is Aiden your brother"

"I know, you are very popular" she said and I smiled

"And you very smart Amanda"

"Mom is taking me to Chicago, will you be able to visit us there?" She asked

"I will Amanda, I promise" I said and she smiled

The plane for Chicago was announced to be leaving soon and they had to go

I kissed Amanda on the forehead

"Be a good girl and be obey your Mom okay?" I said and she nodded

I stood up and faced mother

"I forgive you mother" I said and she hugged me

"Thanks" she said

"I'll make sure to be sending some money to you frequently" I said

"No you don't need to Aiden, I've already taken much from you" she said

"I insist Mom, use it to take care of Amanda" I said and she smiled

"Be careful, don't get hurt, and it's getting colder here in New York so

make sure you always were thick  
clothes and stay safe my boy" she said  
as she hugged me again and I tried to  
fight back the tears

I've waited all my life to receive  
this kind of affection from my Mom and  
now my dream is finally coming true

"Thanks for everything Emily" Mom said  
turning to Emily "Without your words,  
I don't think I'll have realized the  
errors of my ways"

"You are welcome ma'am" Emily said

"Come on, you can call me Mom, that's  
if you want"

"Of course, thank you..... Mom" Emily  
said with a smile

It was time for them to go and we bade  
them farewell

For the first time in years, my heart  
feels so light and free

I held Emily's hand

"I love you Emily" I said

"I love you too Aiden" she replied  
.....to be continued.....

Awwn, this is so sweet

## MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

EPISODE 37

Stay with me

Micheal's POV

"Good morning everyone, today we have with us Michael, the guitarist of music fairies and his fiancée, Lucy" the anchor introduced "So how are you Michael?"

"Am doing pretty great as you can see" I said with a smile

"Yeah it's quite obvious with the way you've continued to glow. Millions of fans a crushing on Michael all over the club Lucy, how do you feel knowing his heart only beats for you?" The

anchor asked Lucy

"I..... I....." Lucy stuttered

"Am sorry ma'am but we have a reason we called this interview so please stay on track and do not digress" I said

"Yeah, am sorry about. You called for this interview cause you wanted to say something to the whole world, what might that be?"

"We don't really have much time to spend here cause we have another schedule so I'll just go straight to the point, Lucy and I aren't dating, everything was a lie, the pregnancy was a lie and the proposal was fake too, there were certain circumstances that made us announce all those things then and we can't just continue lying to all of you so we decided to let you know now, we are really sorry for lying to you all, we deeply regret it and I hope you all will be able to forgive me" I said with a gloomy face

\*\*\*\*\*

We finished the interview and am sure everyone is so surprised now

Lucy and I went to the car and I drove back to school

I got to the front of her dorm and I stopped the car

"You can go now, since I've cleaned up the mess I caused I guess we won't be seeing each other again" I said as I faced Lucy

"Yeah, there's no reason for us to see each other now" she replied

"Bye then" I said

"Thanks for everything"

"You are welcome"

She stayed for some moments and then got out of the car

I sighed as I watched her go away

Part of me wants to stop her from leaving and tell her to remain by my

side forever

Aiden's POV

Bryan is here and we all sat in the dining eating the Spaghetti and meatballs that we ordered

"This food tastes better than the one we ordered last time" Jason said

"Yeah, I ordered from a different restaurant" Michael said

"We should be ordering from that restaurant from now on" I said

"So you guys aren't ever planning on cooking for the rest of your lifes?" Bryan asked

"It's a waste of time" I said

"Then eating should be a waste of time too" Bryan said and I kept quiet

"Anyway, since Michael revealed the tragic truth about his relationship with Lucy, it's been what what everyone is talking about so to get everyone to forget about it we need to

release a bigger news" Bryan said

"What news could we possibly release that will be bigger than this?"

Michael asked

"Aiden's wedding with Naty" Bryan said and my jaw dropped

"What!!"

"Come on Aiden, you've been dating Naty for more than 4 years now, you guy's wedding is due Aiden" Bryan said

"I've broken up with Naty" I said and they all looked at me wide-eyed

"Are you being serious?" Jason asked

"Yeah" I said with a nod

"Wow, you just lightened up my mood, this is the best news I've heard in days" Michael said as he stood up and came to hug "Congratulations on breaking up with that crazy girl, am really happy for you"

"Stop being dramatic Micheal. Did you really break up with Naty?" Bryan



asked me and I nodded

"Yeah, you can tell the press to release the news, I broke with Naty and if they ask why tell them we just realized that we are no longer compatible" I said

"Fine but are you dating someone else now?" Bryan asked and I smiled

"Well, that's a secret. Anyway am going out to meet a special person" I said with a wink and left the dinning

### Emily's POV

We've been in the Music room practicing for hours

The battle of the bands is tomorrow and I've been practicing really hard along with Mia and Lucy

"Let's take a few minutes break, my fingers are already weak from pressing the piano for so long" Mia said

"Let's take a break then" I said

"I heard that for the last round of

the competition, we won't be allowed to play other people's song, that's we'll have to make our song ourselves" Lucy said

"Then we'll just go with the song Emily wrote when we were in Paris cause that song was amazing" Mia said

"Thank Mia but for that to happen we have to win this round first so I suggest we continue practicing" I said

My phone suddenly rang and I picked it up

"Hello Aiden" I said

"Come outside let's go for an evening stroll, am already outside your dorm"

"Am sorry Aiden but am not in the dormitory right now, battle of the bands is tomorrow so Lucy, Mia and I are in the Music room practicing"

"No problem, do not stress yourself too much okay?"

"Okay, thanks "

Aiden's POV

I ended the call and put the phone in my pocket

And I really wanted to see her now but it's not her fault, she's busy

I was walking back to the apartment when I saw Isaac and I walked up to him

"Isaac" I called and he turned back

"Aiden, how are you doing?" He asked

"Am good, where are you going?" I asked.

"To the shopping mall, I need to go get a few things"

"Then let's go together, am free for the moment" I said and he smiled

"How is Emily?" He asked as we walked to the shopping mall

"Haven't you been speaking with her?" I asked

"No, I actually decided to keep my distance from her for a while so that I'll be able to forget her" he replied and I felt bad

"Am sorry Isaac and thank you"

"You're welcome" he said with a smile

"Have you seen Naty since that night?" Isaac asked

"No, she doesn't dare appear in front of me"

"It's actually weird, I thought she'll be causing troubles by now trying to get her revenge but she's just silent, she actually promised to kill me"

"Don't tell me you took that seriously" I said

"Am just having a bad feeling that's all" Isaac said with a shrug....

Emily's POV

We moved our instruments backstage

getting ready for the competition  
along with the other competitors

Lots of people about how unfair it is  
that we are participating in the  
second round when we weren't actually  
selected in the first round

"There side talks are getting on my  
nerves" Lucy said

"Just calm down and ignore them" Mia  
said

I sighed and rubbed my forehead

"Are you okay Emmy?" Mia asked

"Yeah I just... I don't feel that  
good"

"Are you sick?" Lucy asked

"No am not, just forget about it, am  
fine"

Am not sick but I just have this  
strange feeling that something bad is  
going to happen, well I just hope am  
wrong

## Aiden's POV

We walked out of the apartment to the car and Jason drove

Battle of the bands will be starting soon and since we are among the judges, we must be present

I looked at the car window as Jason drove

I saw Isaac walking along the road but in the opposite direction of where battle of the band will be holding

I guess he won't be going to see Emily and her friends play

He is still keeping his distance just so he'll be able to forget Emily

And then I saw Naty a hoodie and following Isaac from behind

"Stop the car Jason" I said and he stopped the car

"What's wrong?" He asked

"I'll meet up with you guys at the

venue" I said as I quickly came down from the car

Emily's POV

The competition started and it was almost time for us to go on stage

"It's almost time" Lucy said

"Am getting cold feets" Mia said

"We've did alot of practice so am sure we can do this guys" I assured

We were soon called and we went on stage

I can see Michael, Jason and two other professors but I don't see Aiden, his seat is empty

Am sure there's a good reason why he isn't here, maybe he's just being late so focus Emily and don't mess this up for your friends

\*\*\*\*\*

We finished performing and the next competitors came up stage while we

left

"That was amazing" Mia said

"Yeah, am sure everyone loved it, even the judges clapped too" Lucy said

I was entirely focused on what they we're saying as I quickly brought out my phone and called Aiden but he didn't pick up

Then he sent me a text message

Am currently following Naty, she's been following Isaac and I think she plans on doing something bad to him

Oh my God, what's Naty planning on doing

"Where are you now?" I quickly texted back and moments later his reply came

The roadside opposite the school hall

"I wont be here when the results of the competition is announced guys, I need to be somewhere" I said as I ran



out

Aiden's POV

It's seems Isaac is just strolling around and Naty continued to follow him so I followed her too

We got to a secluded road and I saw Naty bring out something out of her pocket

A gun!!

She pointed it at Isaac and was about to shoot

I quickly ran up to her

"Stop!!" I yelled as I pushed her down as she shot the gun

I quickly stood up and turned to Aiden who was obviously dumbfounded

"Are you okay? I asked and he nodded

"The bullet missed me" he said

I turned to where Naty was but she's nowhere to be found

"She ran away" I said

"She really tried to kill me, she mustn't have gone far, I'll find her" Isaac said as he ran out to look for Naty while I just stood on the road looking around and trying to get a hold of the situation

### Emily's POV

I ran to the place Aiden said he was but I couldn't see him so I just continued to walk by the roadside

I got to a secluded road and I saw Aiden standing in the middle of the road

I was about to go to him when I saw car driving in a very high speed towards Aiden

"Move out of the road!!" I yelled as I ran to Aiden and pushed him out of the road but it was too late for me....

### Aiden's POV

"Emily!!!" I yelled as the car ran her over on she was left on the ground in

a pool of her own blood

I ran up to her and shook her but she  
was unconscious and her head was  
bleeding badly

She had a nasty fall when the car hit  
her

"Emily, Emily wake up please" I cried

Isaac ran up to me and knelt beside me

"Oh my God, what happened?" Isaac  
asked

"Call 911!!!" I yelled

"Stay with me Emily, don't leave me  
please!!"

.....to be continued.....

Emily

MUSICAL FAIRYTALE

BY AUTHORESS LILLY

EPISODE 38

Loves is magical

## Aiden's POV

I paced outside the operation room  
with an anxious heart

Emily is currently being operated on

Everyone is here; Isaac, Bryan, Jason,  
Michael, Mia and Lucy

Lucy had being out of control when she  
came but Michael calmed her down

I continued pacing as I looked at the  
blood stains on my shirt and my hands,  
Emily's blood

Be safe for me Emily, please

The door suddenly opened and the  
doctor came out and we all rushed to  
him

"How's she?" I asked

"Emily had a pretty nasty fall, an x-  
ray has been done and she had a crack  
on her cranium, her nervous system is  
all messed up, she bled a lot, her red  
blood cells are low....."

"Will you just get straight to the point!!" I yelled at the doctor

"We stitched up all the injuries and we did what we can but Emily is in a state of coma" the doctor said

"What!!"

"We have no idea when she'll wake up, she might wake up tomorrow or next week or next month or next year and there's even chance that she might never wake up at all" the doctor said

"This must be a joke" I said "You guys are supposed to be doctors, you are supposed to heal her!!"

"We tried our best" he said

"Well your best wasn't enough!!!" I yelled and Bryan quickly held me

"Hey, look at me Aiden, I know you are hurt and you have a really bad temper but yelling at the doctor won't help Emily recover any faster!" Bryan said and I calmed a bit

"Can we see her?" Isaac asked

"Not yet, my assistant is still stitching up her minor wounds but you should be able to see her when she is transferred to the intensive care unit" the doctor said and left

I knelt on the floor as I tried to hold back the tears that were fighting their way into my eyes

Emily is in a coma

Oh God, please save her

This is Naty's fault, she did this

I stood up with anger and started walking out but Bryan held me again

"Where are you going?" He asked

"To end the devil that did this to Emily, am going to make her pay dearly" I replied

"I can't let you go anywhere Aiden, not like this, you are obviously not in your right state of mind" Bryan said

"I assure you Bryan, am in the right state of mind and my thinking couldn't be more clear, am going to kill Naty, she needs to pay for everything she's done"

"And how will you find her?" He asked

"I'll call her, if I hear out she will come now get out of my way!" I said as I pushed Bryan aside

"Stop this Aiden" Jason said as he held my arm back

"I can't just stay put and do nothing while the person that did this to Emily runs freely!" I said

"She won't" Bryan said as he came back to my front

"I'll go find out where she is right now and she will be arrested" Bryan said and I sighed

"Let's go Jason, I'll need someone to go with me" Bryan said

"Then let me go with you!" I said

"You will stay here Aiden and you won't do anything other than staying at Emily's side. I need someone with a clear mind to follow me and it's quite obvious it's only Jason that has that right now. Let's go Jason" Bryan said to Jason and they left

I slowly turned back and found my way to the washroom in the hospital

I stared at myself in the mirror

Emily's blood is all over me

I put my hand on the wash basin and on the tap as I tried to get the blood off my hands

Emily is there fighting for her life and there's nothing I can do to help her

I feel so helpless and it's so annoying

"Ahhhh!!!" I yelled as I threw a punch on the mirror thereby cracking the mirror and tearing my hand



## Lucy's POV

I sat on a chair alone in the hospital's reception

Emily has come to mean so much to me, we've gotten so close and I was so happy when we are among those that qualified for the last round of battle of the bands, Mia and I ran out of the building looking for her but we only found her unconscious body

Please wake up Emily please; I cried  
"Here"

I looked up to see Michael, he was handing out a handkerchief to me

"Thanks" I said as I collected it and used it to clean my tears

And he sat beside me

"You can continue crying, I won't stop you just feel free and think as if am not here" Michael said

I tried to hold back my tears, it's embarrassing for him to see me cry but

I couldn't hold it back anymore as I burst into tears

Michael moved closer to me and hugged me

"Emily will wake up soon" he said

Isaac's POV

I went outside the hospital for a bit and came back but I only met Mia sitting alone

She had her face covered with her palms

"Where's everyone?" I asked and she looked up at me

Her eyes looks so puffy, she's been crying

"I don't know, look around am sure you'll find them" she said and placed her head back on her palms

I was about leaving but I turned back

"Emily will be fine, she's a strong girl" I said and she nodded

I wanted to leave but I decided not to  
and I just sat by her side.....

Aiden's POV

Emily was moved to a VVIP room on my  
request and we are allowed to see her  
now

I sat beside her bed with tears in my  
eyes

She looks so peaceful but pale

She has a big bandage around her head  
and her face is all swollen

You shouldn't have to pushed me out of  
the road Emily, it would have been  
better if the car had hit me cause I  
can't bear to see you like this

The door opened and I turned to see  
who it was

Emily's parents and her brother, Kevin

"Oh my God! Emmy!!" Her Mom exclaimed  
as she ran to Emily's sister

I stood up and walked up to Emily's

Dad

"Am sorry I didn't call to inform you"  
I apologized

"It's fine, we watched the news and we came to New York as fast as we could, how's Princess?" he asked

"She's in a coma, the doctors have no idea when she'll wake up" I replied and he sighed sadly

"Am sorry I wasn't able to protect her" I apologized

"Do you know who did this to Emmy?" Kevin asked and I nodded

"Then what are we waiting for here, let's go find her, she has to pay for this!!" Kevin yelled

"There are already many people looking for her and am sure she'll be found soon" Michael who has been silent all this while said

"You aren't supposed to be sitting here you are supposed to be looking

for her too Aiden, I never knew you were such a coward!!" Kevin yelled

"Stop this nonsense Kevin" his Mom said but he just kept staring at me

"I won't ever forgive you if anything happens to Emmy" he said and walked away

\*\*\*\*\*

Minutes turned to hour, hours turned to day and days turned turned turned to weeks

It's been two weeks already but Emily still hasn't woken up

I hardly leave her side unless am going to the apartment to just freshen up

Naty has been arrested, Bryan and Jason were able to track down Naty with the license number of the car she hit Emily with and now she's been thrown into a jail to rot!

Emily's Mom has been the one staying

overnight with Emily all this while  
but last night, I to convince him to  
go along with Dad and Kevin to a hotel  
suite I lodged for them

I checked my time, it's just a few  
minutes before 7am

I sighed as I stared at Emily

Please wake up, you've stayed  
unconscious for too long

I can't loose you Emily, if I do I  
won't ever be able to love or trust  
again

"Please save her God, please!" I  
prayed

I brought my guitar with me so I took  
it and decided to play

" Yelling at the sky

Screaming at the world

Baby why'd you go away, Am still  
your man

Holding on too tight

Head up in the clouds

Heaven only knows, Where you are  
now

How do I love? How do I love again?

How do I trust? How do I trust  
again?..."

"So touching" I heard someone say and  
I quickly looked at Emily

She's awake!!

"Emily!" I called as I quickly moved  
closer to her

"Miss me?" She asked with a smile and  
I hugged her with tears in my eyes

.....to be continued.....

Emily is awake

Last episode and Epilogue of Musical  
Fairytale will be posted Next...

Song credit; Dancing with your ghost  
by Sasha Sloan